

UMAKOTI
DWAA NATION®



WE ARE ALL CAPABLE
OF SOMETHING

PRECIOUS MOLOI

Umakoti by Precious Moloji

01

UMAKOTI

01

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I am the first child born to my Parents. Followed by my Brother Mawase And our baby Sister Ntando. Mawase and Dad don't have a good relationship He came out as Gay halfway through high school and that broke my Dad. His only Son Who is meant to pass on the Gubhela surname and legacy turned out Gay. It truly affected Mawase. He patiently waited that Dad would eventually accept him but he never did. So Mawase ended up living his life and gave zero fucks about Dad's approval. He is the only one with no direction Unemployed and had no intentions of going to tertiary after matric. He did pass matric with a D He's not totally a douche bag or stupid..

I did go to college after matric By then I was also living a life of my own. Partying Clubbing And dating a couple of guys. Dad used to lock the gate for me Beat me Sometimes he would kick me out. As soon I stopped all that mess Took college seriously and graduated then got a job. Our relationship changed. We not that close but we okay.

I am a manager at a butchery Have been for a couple of years now and I make earn a reasonable amount. Especially since the butchery is a busy one. I can say I'm content with my life at this moment..

I drive my Dad's old Mercedes Benz C200 He gave it to me when he bought a ranger. I'm totally responsible for it.. Well it's mine now.. Another reason he gave it to me was for me to be Ntando's driver..

I still live at home though I don't see any reason to move out. Yes my Dad is strict but we used to him now. I am not married too though I'm dating a married man. He's a busy someone so we hardly see each other..

NZILO KHANYILE

I walked downstairs whilst fixing my tie Ofentse was already sitting at the table all dressed up for school..

Ofentse: Daddy

Me: Hey buddy

I looked at Cekiso She was holding a bowl of oats. He placed it in front of Ofentse and walked up to me..

Me: What do you think of the tie?

She removed it..

Ceki: Loose the tie

She fixed my shirt and unbuttoned it at the top..

Ceki: Usharp manje

Me: This is why I love you

I went to pour myself a cup of coffee..

My parents have 4 kids. 3 boys and 1 girl. I'm the 3rd born. My older brother Lihle Is in the UK. He is a preacher Motivational speaker Life coach you know all the works. My Sister Dlozi who is the second born lives down in Cape Town She works for me..

I deal wines I have my own wines on the shelves and a vineyard down in Cape Town where Dlozi works. Then the last born Shona

Sponsored

AD

I have my own wines on the shelves and a vineyard down in Cape Town where Dlozi works. Then the last born Shona He's in jail.. Our parents are down in Kzn Dad has livestock there that he sells.

That's where we originate from I just love Gauteng and settled here because that's where my wine sells more. The name of the wine is N.K. We deal Sweet Rose Cap Sav Dry red and sweet red. The reason why my wine sells that much is because of a secret illegal ingredient. A very addictive drug That will make you addicted and depended on it Making you buy my wine frequently.

On the other hand Ofentse is not my biological Son. He is Shona's Son I've been raising him ever since we took him away from his maternal family after paying inhlawulo. He was 4 years old at that time His Mother is married so Shona didn't want his Son to be raised by another man who is not family..

I owe it all to Shona The wine business I wouldn't have it if it wasn't for him. He did a score and landed a lot of money He was a wanted I remember He double crossed a few people so to get rid of the money I started my own wine. If it wasn't for him I'd still be herding my father's cattle down in Kzn..

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Mawase walked in as we were eating breakfast..

Mawase: Zihlobo.. The girls.. The ones holding the vaginas of the family

Though Mawase and Dad have an estranged relationship but Dad doesn't mistreat him. He is still considered a member of this family He still eats and all that..

He sat down. He looked like shit. Mawase and alcohol you can't separate them. He's always turning up Changing guys faster than anything..

We used to party together back when I was still turning up..

Mawase: Muntu mele ayeke ibhodlela (I need to stop drinking)

Ntando: Ain't that what you always say each time when you have a hangover?

Mawase: Struuu I'm telling you. I wanna change my life Turn to God and stop being gay too

We laughed..

Mawase: Vele ngibe umzalwane oStrong (Be a child of God)

Me: Kuzokusiza (That will help you)

We heard the door unlocking..

Ntando: Dad is back from nightshift

Mawase: Weeeh Jesu safa

We waited for him..

Dad: Good morning

We greeted him back He kissed Ntando on the forehead..

Dad: Enjoy your day at school I love you

Ntando: I love you too

He walked to his bedroom..

Me: How about enjoy your day at work too Thandeka njandini!

Dad: You still dating a married man?

Me: So?

Dad: Ngizok'shaya Thandeka I'm not your married boyfriend nor your friend. You will address me with respect If not the door is open. Take the fag with you

Mawase: Mina ngingenaphi? (why are you involving me)

Me: Mxm

Mawase: Yaphapha nawe You know how he is like

Me: Mxm

.

To be continued

02

UMAKOTI

02

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Mawase being the only one at home who is currently not doing anything He helps a lot with house chores. He is a very tidy person Ukhuthele. We relieve each other from time to time Since it's Monday. He's going to clean Spring cleaning. When I knock off I'll cook. Ntando is spoiled She doesn't do much. We don't mind though She's our baby sister. Despite how my father is We very close as siblings. Yes we do fight each other here and there but we always protect each other..

I parked at the gate as students walked in..

Me: Bitchikazi I'll see you later

Mawase has a foul mouth He is the one who mostly comes up with these phrases.

Ntando: Okay

Me: Awusho Usually a person will have their friends waiting at the gate.. Wena I've never seen you with your friends

Ntando: This is varsity not high school Bitchikazi We don't have to wait for each other at the gate

Me: Alright ke Sisi.. I'll see you later

Ntando: Please prepare your delicious chicken wings tonight and lasagne

Me: I'll have to get the ingredients Text me at 16:00 to remind me

Ntando: I will

Me: Bye ke Ntandokazi ka Babakhe I think Dad is going to pick you up before his nightshift

Ntando: Alright sharp

NZILO KHANYILE

I was driving Fentse to school He's doing great 1..

He had his iPad busy playing games..

Me: You know I have to take it right when you go to class?

Fentse: I know

"You have a call from from Big Sis"

Me: Answer call

Sis: Nk

Me: Sisi Omdala (Big Sis)

Sis: Mom is in hospital.. BP futhi

Me: What happened?

Sis: Dad

Me: What did he do now?

Sis: What did he not do?

My Sister is crazy and dramatic. I remember I used to be scared of her when I was young. She didn't tolerate nonsense

Sponsored

AD

Still doesn't. She used to beat Shona and I up when we did something because Mom is too sweet and calm..I don't know if it's because she's the only girl but she comes correct..

Sis: He's back to sleeping with young girls Doesn't end there. Ubanika ne Mali (he gives them money too)

I whistled..

Sis: Mom said he sold 3 cows on Saturday He gave his mistress half of the money angithi uyabona ubabakho ndonda (you see you your father)

Me: Kanti when is he going to grow up

Sis: How is he still able to fuck in his old age nje anyobe!

Me: Khona fentse.. Language (Mind your language)

Sis: I don't wanna go down there because I will start drama I don't even wanna tell Shona you know how he's like

Me: We are not telling Shona anything!

Sis: Yiko ngithi ushada nini? When are you getting married? Mama needs at least someone in that big house in the plot to keep her from thinking a lot because uTatakho uyazi

Me: So mina I must get married just to wean mom off boredom?

Sis: Ngoba umdala (You old)

Me: Even if I get married you well aware that my wife won't stay eKzn right?

Sis: You 38 Nzilo Phusha 40 soon maan. I'm married Lihle is married Wena??

Me: I don't see you pressuring Shona

Sis: Ung'yeke ngokhanda limtshela okwakhe (Don't tell me about that hot headed one)

Me: Did you call Lihle?

Sis: I tried he's busy He'll get back to me

Me: I'll try him too and don't tell Shona anything please

Sis: I won't

Me: Call you later I love you

Sis: I love you too

SHONA KHANYILE

I wrapped the towel around my lower body. Took my toilet bag and walked to the showers whilst wearing my flops..

Inmate: Shona Mashona bozza yama bozza Salute!

I gave him a nod..

The guard was following me to the bathroom..

Guard: Shona No trouble today please. My job is already on the line because of you! Awuhlise (Stop a little)

Me: Phola.. Relax Tatazela kakhulu nawe maan sies ng'fakela ukushisa ung'hlala ku oxygen (Relax you panic a lot. You causing me breathing problems)

Inmate: Salute bozza yama humusha

Me: Salute

We got to the showers and I stood at the door..

Guard: Azishe onga belongi achitheke (If you not supposed to be here please leave)

They started leaving..

Guard: Mowuzazi ukuthi awusiyo Trinitario Chitheka (If you know you don't belong to the Trinitario gang leave)

They left. I caught one before he passed me..

Me: Wait

He stopped and looked at me shaking..

Me: Azishe Uzong'geza umhlane (You going to wash my back)

He looked at the guard scared..

I signaled with my head so he could get into the shower..

Me: After you

He looked new Fresh meat..

.

To be continued

03

UMAKOTI

03

THANDEKA GUBHELA

We started off with a meeting After the meeting we sorted out a few things and opened the butchery.
We gonna be busy today It's the 25th of the month..

I helped Ncumisa price some meat trays that were going for R23.00 and so forth from their original price. We've had them for a while now So we need to get rid of them before they spoil. Especially chicken..

Ncumi: Ende iyadina lento yabo shame (They irritating)

Ncumisa is a snitch..

Ncumi: Bonke babalekela ku parcel counter because they don't wanna do nothing just be on their phones

Me: Don't worry I'll fix it I'm going to talk to Mario about this that we need to change the rooster frequently if it's like that

Ncumi: Thank you

SHONA KHANYILE

The shower was bloody after we finished. He was curled up on the floor with water running down on him crying..

I am not gay and I usually get hook ups from women outside who come in. Now the problem is that My gang is ranked number 1. We are the strongest and powerful so I cannot be always getting women outside That will show weakness. Show that I have money And once the other gangs see that it'll be easy for me to be knocked off the general position. I won't be ibozza yama humusha and beefing nama 28 is something I don't want..

After showering I went back to my cell to get dressed The other inmates were already having breakfast. I just need to make a call to my Queen before I join them.

I called my Mother again She didn't pick up. I clenched my teeth and called Nk..

Nk: Bozza yama humusha

Me: I'm trying to call Mom Ndonda she's not picking up

Nk: Yaa maan she said something about church what what Did you try Dad?

Me: Eyy angikhulumi naleyo nja (I don't talk to that Dog)

Nk: Fede

Me: Injani intwana yam? (How is Fentse)

Nk: Grand Fentse he's even doing well at school

Me: Yizo.. Leskhekhe unyoko? (His Mother)

Nk: Yezwa manje? Soxabana into ehambayo (You hearing yourself now? We gonna have a problem)

Nk has respect for everyone and he doesn't take kindly to my disrespecting anyone especially women..

Nk: Leskhekhe gave you an adorable and smart baby boy She deserves respect especially after what you've put her through

Me: Fede Nk

Nk: I'm going to a meeting I'll call you later

Me: Wola eyam

Nk: Ube grand Uziphathe kahle (Take care of yourself)

Me: Salute

Nk: Tsek!!

I hung up...

I'm more close to Nk than I am to Lihle and Dlozi. We've always had each other's backs. I trusted him with the well being of my Son because he's smart. He's always been smart. The money that I got he did something productive with it Started a winery a legacy that will live on.. He's very trustworthy and responsible..

NZILO KHANYILE

Immediately after the call with Shona

Sponsored

AD

Started a winery a legacy that will live on.. He's very trustworthy and responsible..

NZILO KHANYILE

Immediately after the call with Shona My Big Brother Lihle called..

Me: Top of the morning mate

He laughed..

Lihle has been in United Kingdom for a while now He's mastered the accent even went and married a white woman. They have 3 kids together..

Lihle: I was talking to Sis earlier on She told me about Mom being admitted and Dad is still committing Adultery innit?

Me: That's what I heard too

Lihle: She's adamant Mom's health is perishing because of Dad I was anticipating a divorce between them

Me: A divorce? Mom won't agree. Dad won't agree too

Lihle: It's certainly not up to him now innit? I don't mind having Mom move down this side

Me: Whooa Lihle slow down these people have been married for years I hope you not basing this on your Motivational speaking philosophy

Lihle: I shall not fly down to Bury Mom Now heaven forbid she dies because of Dad and the stress he causes her

Me: We need to have a meeting You Me and Dlozi about this. We all gonna zoom or video call later on

Lihle: You'll get back to me

Me: I certainly will

I hung up..

THANDEKA GUBHELA

The other queue wasn't moving on one till I walked over....

Me: Cindy?

Cindy: The system is slow this morning

Only two tills were open..

Me: I'll have to open the other till because it's going to be busy

I walked over to Mario..

Mario: I know system is slow this morning They getting through it

Me: I hope so I wanna open the other till

Mario: Do so

Me: I'll get Ncumisa and clock her in

Mario: Okay

SHONA KHANYILE

We were busy eating when the Guard approached our table..

Guard: Shona

Me: Yeah?

Guard: That guy committed suicide He hung himself with the towel

Me: What?

Guard: Apparently he belongs to the leader of the 28s When you go out to the yard be careful

I looked at the 28s. They were looking straight at us Slovo did that warning sign of running through his thumb across his neck.. Telling me that he's going to kill me..

Guard: Be very careful

.

To be continued

04

UMAKOTI

04

NZILO KHANYILE

Jackson: With that ladies and gentlemen I give you the N.K. Semi-Sweet Red. Can be enjoyed by those who like the bitter dry red even the ones who like the sweet rose and sweet red. It'll be our first wine to be enjoyed by all wine Oenophiles or wine connoisseurs as they are addressed

We all started clapping our hands in the boardroom. He went and switched on the light Then all attention came to me..

Me: I like the idea Before we put it on the shelves we need to organize a w-

Jackson: Wine tasting. Both here in Gauteng and Western Cape. Approach social media influencers with a bigger following so they can advertise for us on their platforms Pay them and give them goody bags too

I placed both my arms on the table Hung my head and exhaled. I lifted my head up and looked at him..

Me: Jackson I appreciate your enthusiasm and creativity But if you ever interrupt me again it'll be your last day do we understand each other?

Jackson: My biggest apologies Sir

Me: Good.. Anyone who wants to say something? Maybe interrupt me too?

They all shook their heads..

Me: Good

I got up and fixed my jacket..

Me: Meeting adjourned Jackson you shall Email my sister the whole presentation they'll take it from there. This weekend I'll fly down to Cape Town To the winery to see how they will bring this one into the shelves. Great work team

They all started leaving..

Jackson: Uhm Sir

Me: Yes Jackson you can approach influencers of your choice

Jackson: Not that..I was wondering

Me: Wonder me with your Wonder

Jackson is gay and the best at what he does. He's not scared to speak his mind nor stand for what he believes in Even when there's no reason too. Sometimes he gets very annoying..

Jackson: When am I going to be made the head of the creative team?

Me: Sophie is the head of the creative team She's been for 3 years

I picked up my iPad from the table and phone..

Jackson: Sophie is slacking let's be honest. Sekamdala futhi Old age is catching up with him she makes a lot of mistakes

Me: For someone who sees other people's mistakes You showed up late this morning with a hangover too but you don't see us talking

Jackson: But I get through my work don't I?

Me: I'll think about it

Jackson: Thank you Sir

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I took an early lunch As soon as I saw a missed call from my sugar daddy I clocked out for lunch..

I went to my car and called him..

Him: Khanyile

Me: Uyadlala ngami njalo (You like playing with me)

Khanyile: Kodwa Ntokazi Bengishilo ukuthi ngizobe ngimatasasa nje (I did say I was going to be busy)

Me: When am I going to see you then?

Khanyile: I'm going to drive down there soon My wife is in hospital I'm going to need a little time nje

Me: Okay

Khanyile: Kahle ukukwata phela Ntokazi isithembiso sami sisamile (Don't be mad My promise still stands)

Me: Does it? I don't see it that way anymore

Khanyile: Umkami akana Mpilo Entle

Sponsored

AD

My promise still stands)

Me: Does it? I don't see it that way anymore

Khanyile: Umkami akana Mpilo Entle Ang'cabangi uzophila ukuyaphi (My wife doesn't have good health. I don't think she's going to live for that long)

Me: Asazi ke (We don't know)

Khanyile: I'm going to transfer 5000 for you immediately after this call ukuxolisa

Me: Okay

Khanyile: I love you Ntokazi yaka Gubhela

Me: I love you too Khanyile

I hung up...

NZILO KHANYILE

I looked at the time I had a meeting in an hour..

"Incoming call from Big Sis"

I sighed before answering..

Me: Sisi Omdala

Sis: Jackson Emailed me his presentation

Me: Yes I'll be flying down this weekend so we can discuss it more

Sis: Okay

Me: I spoke to Lihle He's requesting an online family meeting

Sis: Aii uLihle.. Wee Nk mina ang'muzwa nje nhlobo umfowenu when he talks. Libele nje ukuthi inithi inithi Awukahle (Nk I can't comprehend when Lihle is talking)

I laughed..

Me: He doesn't speak a foreign language It's English just a bit fast and he pronounces certain words differently

Sis: Lihle needs to speak English that we understand not lento yakhe. A few years in England already he's forgotten his language

Me: He hasn't forgotten his language he does speak isiZulu.. Why don't you complain to him vele?

Sis: Awukahle (Stop it)

The thing about my Sister is that although he comes down hard on me and Shona. She will never do that to Lihle. In our family We were always taught to respect the older sibling..

Me: Let me get to work We'll talk again

Sis: Sharp

SHONA KHANYILE

I threw my cigarette down and stepped on it. The 28s were standing not too far from us. We were outside in the yard.. Some inmates were busy lifting weights Some attending to their business dealings some just basking in the sun Just everyone busy doing something...

I saw Slovo standing up He approached us with his crew. It was about 20 of them. I looked to my sides And my squad stood up too..

We didn't meet him halfway We let them get to us. Already other inmates were watching and anticipating what was going to happen. I buried both my hands deep in my pockets and showed no fear..

He stood in front of me..

Slovo: Entlek ung'jwayeza yini?

Me: Uringa ngani (I don't know what you talking about)

He chuckled and spat on the ground..

Slovo: Ngangenzi bhari Shona! (Don't make me a fool)

Me: Flat.. Angazi uringa ngani (I don't know what you talking about)

Slovo: Fader uk'bonile uphushela eyam kuma shower (The Guard saw you pushing my boy into the showers)

I forgot that they also have guards loyal to them..

Slovo: Bhodile manje Uz'khawathile (He killed himself)

Me: Kholwa uFader manje? (You believe the Guards now)

Slovo: Ehh Joh sesine ghost mina nawe? (Do we have beef now)

Me: Nex.. Ang'dlali nabangasekho (I don't play with ghosts)

He looked at me...

Me: Themba mina Slovo (Trust me)

Slovo: Fede

He turned around and they walked away I turned around too and looked at my crew..

As we were trying to catch up I heard noise. I turned around and Slovo shoved the knife in my gut. That's when a fight between the 28s and the Trinitarios ensued and it'll be a fight to death.. My right hand man pulled me away from the fight since I was hurt..

To be continued

05

UMAKOTI

05

NZILO KHANYILE

I met up with the Client at around 16:00. We met at the Gemelli restaurant. She's the wife of a business tycoon and I was taken when she made an appointment to meet up with me.. I arrived 2min late..

Me: My deepest apologies for arriving late

She stood up from the chair. She was wearing a blue skinny jean Yellow blouse and her heels matched her blouse and handbag. Her makeup was on point and so was her wig. I gave her a hug and kissed her on her cheek Then we both sat down..

Me: It's rude to keep a lady waiting Ladies should keep us waiting not the other way around

Mrs P: Please.. I understand that you running a demanding business

She already had a bottle of my wine The N.K. Cabernet Sauvignon..

Me: Cab Sauv Interesting choice

Mrs P: I enjoy it a lot

The waiter brought us menus..

Mrs P: Not to waist your time I know that you are a very busy man. I am having a party this weekend and I wanted to order 50 bottles of your cab sauv This one in particular

Me: You know that you could've just placed an order online

Mrs P: I just wanted to meet the man behind such a very good wine

Me: I'm flattered

She tucked her wig behind her ear..

Mrs P: So can I personally put the order?

Me: Unfortunately no.. You have to order online for this one. It's the most expensive one and I doubt our clients have 50 bottles in their shelves

Mrs P: Hmmmm I see

She seductively drank the wine Licking her lips in the process..

"Incoming call from an unknown number"

My phone rings a lot I get a lot of calls in a day. I knew who it was..

Me: Excuse me I have to take this

I excused myself..

Me: Hey

Guard: Shona got stabbed

Me: What?

Ever since Lihle left I feel like I'm the one holding all the family responsibilities. Everyone calls me for anything and everything. Lihle and I we are almost the same. We are rational Smart and think before we act. On the other hand Shona and Dlozi are stubborn. They led by anger and they very impulsive. They can't use their heads Hence Dlozi is working for me. Sometimes I need to baby her I can't trust her to make big decisions where the business is involved..

Guard: He was stabbed by the general of the 28s

Me: I thought Shona and his crew ran the prison

Guard: They do But they not invincible. The 28s have always been there and powerful They want his head on a silver platter because they fighting for superiority they want to eliminate him

Me: I buy him protection!!

Guard: Shona is the one seeking trouble most of the time. He's arrogant and always wants to prove a point

Me: Is he dead?

Guard: He's at the infirmary

Me: Good.. That's good because I wanna get the pleasure of killing him myself

Guard: Mlungu I don't know about you but I feel Shona needs to get out of here as soon as possible. This fight between him and the 28s It's till death

Me: He was sentenced to 10 years and he's already eligible for parole soon I don't know why he would mess up like this

Guard: Prison is his home He feels more connected here than he does outside. That's why he's always doing petty things to end him up in here from time to time the trinitarios are his family

Me: It's time now It's time for him to get out of prison. I'll make a few calls and see But he needs to come back home now and actually do something constructive with his life

Guard: I hear you

Me: Keep a close eye on him.. I'll see what I can do

Guard: I'll do that Mlungu wam (I'll do that boss)

I hung up and went back to the table..

SHONA KHANYILE

Her hands were shaking as she stitched me up. She kept on stealing glances at me. I was looking at her straight in the eye..

She cleared her throat..

Dr: Are you sure you not feeling any pain?

Me: No.. I have a high tolerance when it comes to physical pain

She nodded repeatedly and continued..

Me: What did you hear about me?

Dr: Why?

Me: Only people who've heard about me

Sponsored

AD

Are scared of me even when my legs and hands are tied up

She kept quiet..

Me: Don't believe everything you hear

Dr: I'm not scared of you I'm just scared at the fact that you got stabbed in your gut and you relaxed about it. Holding a conversation with me like it's nothing

Me: I've faced far worse before

Dr: I can see your bullet scars

(Silent)

Dr: For an inmate you well spoken. Private schools?

Me: Boarding schools

Dr: Expensive ones?

Me: Something like that my father has a lot of cows Goats and sheep

Dr: Good business

Me: I know

Dr: I can keep you here for a while For your own protection

Me: I don't need protection

Dr: That attitude is why you here in the first place

Me: Attitude is my middle name

Dr: And we done

Me: Good.. Can I go now?

Dr: Absolutely not.. I'm keeping you here for two days

Me: You just said we done.. Kanti usebenza njani? (how do you work)

Dr: For your own protection you can't go out there in this condition You need rest and to regain your strength

Me: Keeping me here for two days will seem like I'm weak to my enemies

Dr: Your biggest fear is being viewed weak?

Me: I didn't say that

Dr: You didn't have too

She took off the gloves Took my file and walked to the guard at the door. I looked at her beautiful body. I felt my shaft misbehaving If I could just have her for even 5min.. She talked to the guard while looking at me Then him. The guard just kept on nodding with his arms folded..

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I went to Woolworths to buy ingredients. I was lost in my thoughts. Something definitely wasn't making sense. Khanyile was supposed to come down this side this past weekend and all of a sudden his wife is sick. I feel like I am not his only mistress He's being very distant lately and showers me with a lot of money to make up for the lost attention..

Dating Khanyile was supposed to keep me from boredom. I love older man Maybe I have daddy issues and though this was just for beneficial purposes but I think I'm catching feels for him..

He's not old bad He has a lot of cattle so his body is still strong though his white beard and hair betray him but he's a strong built old man. After all He does a lot of physical activity so it makes sense..

I texted him:

"You have someone else don't you? And please don't lie to me"

I sent the message..

NZILO KHANYILE

Mrs P: You are very handsome to be single Are you gay?

Me: No.. I just work a lot that I end up neglecting my relationships

Mrs P: Hmmmm that's sad What kind of a woman are you looking for?

Me: Someone who will understand my busy lifestyle. Someone who is also busy with something With that she won't bother me much. A woman who makes her own money too. Doesn't need to be millions even if R500 a month I am taken by a woman who has some sort of independency. I don't want a stay at home wife or girlfriend I go to work she's in her Pjs. I come back She's still in her Pjs and watching TV

Mrs P: I get you

Me: Yeah not that I wouldn't date a woman who is unemployed So long she doesn't have aspirations of being a stay at home wife busy on tik tok all day on "Indonda must"

She laughed..

Me: She's going to be stressful because she won't have anything to be busy with so she'll be bothering me on some "Where are you? You were supposed to be home by this time Are you cheating? Who is she?"

Mrs P: Do you cheat?

Me: I have a demanding business I can't take stress from the office then from a side and a main. To answer your question no I don't really cheat I have enough stress as it is

Mrs P: Beautiful You know how to make a conversation interesting

.

To be continued

06

UMAKOTI

06

THANDEKA GUBHELA

We sat around the dinner table and shared supper Just me and my siblings. Silence engulfed the room Only the forks and knives made noise..

Mawase: Vaginas of the family Manenekazi. I have an announcement to make

Ntando: You've quit drinking?

Mawase raised his glass of wine from the table and drank..

Me: You have a new playboy?

Mawase: No

Ntando: You gonna stop being gay?

Mawase: No

Ntando: I give up

Mawase: I'm going to be in a committed relationship Ubefebe phantsi (I'm going to stop bitching around)

Me: Out of all the announcements Never saw that one coming

Mawase: I've been in a 6 months relationship with some guy called Jackson. I think I've fallen hard for him

Me: That's good

Mawase: He is financial stable Works for N.K. Wines

Ntando: Are we getting free wine?

Me: I don't like that wine I drank it once and had a terrible hangover the next day

Mawase: Does that when you drink it a lot

Me: No maan Ikudakwa ubulima (You foolishly get drunk)

Mawase: Whatever Bitchikazi stick to savanna Wine is not for the faint hearted

Ntando: Are we ever gonna meet him?

Me: All in good time

NZILO KHANYILE

I was watching the game while eating Fentse was playing his games..

"Incoming call from Mrs P"

I ignored..

"You have a text message From Mrs P"

I checked..

"I'm at the gate Please open"

Me: Wtf??

I got up from the couch and went to the kitchen. I checked the monitor and saw the range rover at the gate.. I scratched my head before opening.. I went back to the lounge..

Me: Buddy I'm coming A friend is at the gate

He ignored me When he's playing his game it's like nothing and no one else exists..

I walked outside and waited for her to drive in. She did And then got out of the car making her way to me. She fixed her fur coat..

Mrs P: It's a bit chilly tonight

Me: What are you doing here? How did you even find my house?

Mrs P: I have my ways

I looked at her..

Mrs P: After our meet up I followed you

Me: Are you mental??

Mrs P: Like you said If I wanted wine I should've ordered online

Me: Where is your husband?

Mrs P: He's out of town

Me: What are you doing here?

Mrs P: Come on Nzilo.. Catch up!

She tried to grab my crotch I stepped back.

Mrs P: Look I'm not saying that we should have something serious and get married I'm just lonely.
My husband works a lot. I just wanna have a little bit of fun you know

Sponsored

AD

I'm just lonely. My husband works a lot. I just wanna have a little bit of fun you know Here and there.
No harm done

Me: I have my kid in the house

Mrs P: I'm not looking to be his step mom

Me: Dammit Yvonne Phiri!!

Mrs P: Can I spend a night If you don't enjoy the night with me I'll leave you alone. I promise

I looked at her..

Me: Fine

SHONA KHANYILE

Dr: I'm knocking off I assume you'll be a good boy until I see you in the morning

I was the only admitted patient in infirmary.. Another guard stood outside the door..

Dr: I risked my neck to have you unchained so you can freely use the bathroom

Me: Getting orders from a woman Things change

Dr: Food will be brought in for you Please behave I can't treat you if you in solitary

Me: Yes Mam'

Dr: I'll see you tomorrow morning

We heard a knock at the door. The door opened and the guard walked in carrying my toilet bag and phone. He made his way to me and put them on top of the cabinet.

Me: Ta (thank you)

He walked away The Dr smiled at me..

Dr: So the things I've heard about you are true after all

Me: Good night Doc

Dr: Good night Mr Khanyile

She took her bag and left..

NZILO KHANYILE

Fentse: "Now I lay me down to sleep I pray the Lord my Soul to keep; If I should die before I wake I pray the Lord my Soul to take"

Me: Amen

After the prayer I tucked him in..

Me: Comfortable?

Fentse: Yes

Me: Sleep tight buddy

I gave him a hug..

Me: I love you

Fentse: I love you too Dad

Me: Don't forget This coming weekend you visiting Mom

Fentse: But I don't want to go

Me: Why?

Fentse: Her husband doesn't like me

Me: Why?

Fentse: He says I'm spoiled He hits me

Me: He does what?

Shona would've long killed him if he was here Hearing his Son is being beat up by another man who is not his father..

Me: Okay I'll call Mom in the morning

Fentse: I wanna go visit Grandpa and Grandma

Now I'll have to fly him down to Kzn before flying to Cape Town..

Me: Or we can visit Aunty Dlozi first see your cousins

Fentse: Yesssssssss!!

Me: Goodnight champ

Fentse: Goodnight

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I read his text message:

Khanyile: "Okay you got me. The honest truth is that I am not so sure about you anymore. Sidlalile for a year now We've played too much and I've had my fun with you. The truth is I've found another one. Bit younger than you and she's close by. Thank you for everything Please don't ever call me or text me. I wish you well"

My eyes welled up with tears..

We were watching TV. I couldn't control the deep sigh being followed by tears falling.

Mawase: What's wrong?

My lips trembled..

Me: My sugar daddy just dumped me

Mawase: What?

Ntando: Why?

I shrugged my shoulders with my lips trembling..

Mawase: Ahhh don't cry

He came and sat next to me hugging me. Ntando came too and crouched close to my legs putting her head on my thighs..

Ntando: Don't cry.. Please don't cry

NZILO KHANYILE

I went back to the lounge She has made herself comfortable. She opened the bottle of wine..

Mrs P: Wine?

Me: No

I don't drink my wine because I know how it's made.. I don't drink alcohol in general..

Mrs P: Do you drink Nk?

Me: No

Mrs P: Why?

Me: I don't have a background story.. I just don't like alcohol Never had

Mrs P: Ohw I see Beautiful house by the way

Me: Anything to eat?

Mrs P: Yes please I'm starving

I walked to the kitchen..

.

To be continued

07

UMAKOTI

07

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I stayed almost all night Watching Titanic and eating ice cream. I was sitting on the couch with the lights off..

The other siblings had gone to sleep It was pretty late..

My Dad showed up I checked the time. He's not supposed to be back until 6am or 7am..

He saw me and then came to sit on the couch I was sitting on Removing my legs and putting them on him..

Dad: Mom's favorite

Me: Yeah

[SILENCE]

Dad: He's not worth you sleeping over

Me: Huh?

Dad: Your married guy Did he break it off?

Me: Yaa how did you know?

Dad: You sitting in the dark Late at night Eating ice cream and watching a sad movie. I think it's pretty obvious

Me: I could be missing Mom

He looked at me..

Me: I know you didn't like the idea of him and I being together. Think it might be awkward talking about it

Dad: I understand I didn't like the idea that's true... But you my kiddo And your feelings matter

Me: Thank you

Dad: Pass the tub of ice cream

I did..

Dad: What are we watching next?

Me: Something borrowed

Dad: Okay

NZILO KHANYILE

Mrs P and I fucked for most of the night. She was freakishly freakish Didn't take her for someone who could actually make a sexual moment memorable. Let's not forget the wine that was involved. Cab sauv can make one horny Very horny..

This was the last round I was tired and so was she. It was longer than the first and the second round. I was behind her She was holding her leg up by the knee. Her other hand was on her clit I had mine around her neck. I was pressing on the sides of the neck not pressing in the middle to block her windpipe.. She was a bit loud Her moaning turned me on more. We using a condom..

After I came I loosened my grip around her neck. She had long came. She lowered her leg as I slid out of her. She turned to me breathing heavy I faced up as she placed her head on my chest..

Mrs P: That was an amazing experience

I played with her hair..

Me: Indeed

Mrs P: Let me go and pee

She had a nice body no lie I slid out the condom. I had a bathroom in my bedroom

Sponsored

AD

Makes the trip easier..

I heard a knock at the door..

Fentse: Dad

He tried to open..

I got out of bed and put on my gown Then went to open..

Me: What are you doing up?

He raised both his hands to me and I picked him up He laid his head on my shoulder and cried..

Fentse: I think there's a monster in my bedroom

Me: Let's go and see

THANDEKA

I texted Khanyile a long message swearing at him. This will be the first time that I had actually swore at him.. After sending it I blocked him..

It was around 7am I was sitting at the table drinking coffee. Dad and I had passed out on the couch Only I woke up alone think he woke up and went to his bedroom..

Ntando: You still in your Pjs?

Me: I called in sick

Ntando: I'm ready to go

Me: Can't you take taxis today? I'll fetch you

Ntando: Taxis?

Me: Yes

Ntando: Okay

Me: I'm sorry.. I'm a bit tired.. I'll give you R100

Ntando: Alright.. No problem

NZILO KHANYILE

Mrs P was still sleeping. I had prepared myself for work. I was in the kitchen watching business news. Ceki was violent with the dishes this morning.. I tried to ignore it but it only got worse..

Me: You got something to say to me?

Ceki: No

Me: Okay

She moved from the dishwasher and came to me She stood in front of me blocking my view..

Me: I'm sorry can we help you?

Ceki: She's married Nk! To a business tycoon Do you know her husband can destroy you?

Me: Who's going to tell him?

Ceki: You are nonsense

Me: Fentse won't be going to school today He slept late. I think he had a nightmare

Ceki: I know.. He told me I'm going to make him chicken noodle soup

Me: Thank you

I took my phone and called Mpho Fentse's Mother..

Mpho: Nk

Me: Fentse told me that your husband beats him

Mpho: Agh he's overreacting. He was just disciplining him

Me: Do you want to be a widow? If Shona finds out about this. He's going to have him killed

Mpho: Shona can fuck off!! We speaking about the same Shona who neglected his kid and had his big brother play daddy?

Me: He didn't.. You know how his life is He didn't want his enemies to know about Fentse

Mpho: I regret ever having a kid with him

Me: I'm sorry you feel that way But Fentse won't be visiting you any more if that's the case. You will come here and see him or visits at McDonald's

Mpho: You can't just do that

Me: I can.. I have full custody of him remember? If you go to the courts you won't even be able to see him when they hear about this.. I don't even hit my kid

Mpho: Fine baby daddy that I never even slept with

Me: Glad we can agree on something

SHONA KHANYILE

I was on the phone with my Dad..

Dad: She will be back soon

Me: So she's in hospital?

Dad: Yes high high

Me: What happened?

Dad: Your mother has hypertension You know this

Me: The only time that happens is when you have started cheating

Dad: My business is my business

Me: I'm going to get out of here and If you were the reason mom was admitted. I'm going to kill you
Nestsha tsha sakho (I'm going to kill you and your hoe)

Dad: I don't care ukuthi you have grown up manje I can still beat you. Gade amagama akho (Mind
your words)

I hung up the phone Frustrated. I've always been more closer to my Mother than Dad. Nk is the one
closer to Dad..

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Mawase: He sent me the invitation last night

Me: That's nice

Mawase: Come through babe To the wine tasting hey. It'll get your mind off things

Me: You think?

Mawase: I think Plus men will be there get you someone to get over your pain

I looked at the CEO's pictures on Instagram. He had a picture of him and his father. I realized it was his father from the caption plus they also look alike..

Me: Is the CEO going to be there?

Mawase: I think so

Me: He's married?

Mawase: Honestly I don't know

Me: Maybe I will come

.

To be continued

No edits

08

UMAKOTI

08

THANDEKA GUBHELA

[A MONTH LATER]

Sitting and crying about my failed relationship was not going to work. I had to move on from the breakup. It was getting better because I had a new crush in the picture. Nzilo Khanyile. He is handsome Looks like his father but I was more crazy about his height. Man is taller than a Motherf****

It was a Saturday afternoon when I drove Mawase down to see his boyfriend at work Jackson Or rather to pick him up.

I only volunteered because I wanted to see Nzilo at work If he'll be there..

His company wasn't that big but beautiful inside. It was breath taking..

Wase: This is my sister Thandeka. Ndeka meet my boyfriend Jackson

Me: Lovely to finally meet you

Jackson: You too

Me: Your office looks lovely And congratulations on the promotion

Jackson: Thank you

Me: May I be excused for a minute? I wanna go to the bathroom

Jackson: No problem

I excused myself..

SHONA KHANYILE

I waited for her to finish with the patient..

Dr: Hey

Me: Doc

Dr: Heard you leaving us Parole

Me: Yaa my brother fixed all that shit to get me out of here

Dr: You must be happy

Me: I am not sure

Dr: Why not?

Me: There's nothing out there for me

Dr: You'll survive

Me: This is going to sound weird but may I please have your number?

Dr: It is weird

Me: I know.. Forget about it

Dr: No it's okay.. I'll write it down for you

I smiled..

Me: I'll call you

Dr: I'll be waiting for your call

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I searched through until I found his office. His assistant was not by her desk. It's a Saturday after all
She's probably off..

His door was wide open He was busy jotting down something..

Me: Ohw I'm sorry

He looked at me He was even more handsome in person..

Me: Looking for the bathroom

Him: Down the hall

Me: Thank you

He went back to what he was doing..

Me: CEO

He looked at me again as I made my way in..

Me: Nice office

I went to his shelf and looked at the wines..

Nzilo: May I help you?

Me: No.. I'm good thank you

Nzilo: Who are you?

Me: I am Thandeka.. Thandeka Gubhela

Nzilo: Do you work here?

I looked at him..

Me: You don't know your staff?

He kept quiet..

I walked up to his desk and saw his lunch. Chicken sub. I broke it and took the other half..

Me: Panarottis makes tasty subs

I sat opposite him..

Me: I hope you don't mind

He looked at the half sub on his plate and then looked at me..

Me: Should've warmed it up a bit

Nzilo: May I help you with something?

Me: Do you drink your wine?

Nzilo: I don't drink alcohol

Me: I don't blame you Your wines are shit

Nzilo: Pardon?

Me: They have a distinctive taste. I don't understand why you have Cab Sauv and dry red at the same time They almost taste the same

Nzilo: They don't

Me: How would you know? You don't drink. Yes they don't taste the same but yours does. Take two oceans for instance The cab Sauv there tastes different. You can handle the sharp taste Yours on the other hand I'm sorry but it's not giving

Nzilo: You know about wines?

Me: A bit.. All I know NK wines give out the most horrible hangover. You really need to check that out

Nzilo: I'll do so

I looked around..

Nzilo: Where do you work?

Me: I'm a manager at a butchery. Manager

Sponsored

AD

Yours on the other hand I'm sorry but it's not giving

Nzilo: You know about wines?

Me: A bit.. All I know NK wines give out the most horrible hangover. You really need to check that out

Nzilo: I'll do so

I looked around..

Nzilo: Where do you work?

Me: I'm a manager at a butchery. Manager Floor supervisor whatever you wanna call it

Nzilo: Interesting

Me: That was condescending

Nzilo: What?

Me: "Interesting" sounded condescending

Nzilo: I'm sorry you feel that way

Me: When are you knocking off?

Nzilo: At 15:00

Me: Okay.. I wanted us to go to the bar and drink

Nzilo: I don't drink I told you And I can't do that. I have a girlfriend

Me: No you don't

Nzilo: Explain

Me: I've been here for a while now If you did. You would've long told me to get out

Nzilo: Do you have a boyfriend Ms...

Me: Gubhela.. And no I don't

Nzilo: Why?

Me: What do you mean why?

Nzilo: You beautiful Independent and very interesting. Why are you single? Unless you crazy

Me: A bit

The corner of his mouth rose up as he shook his head turning the manual from page to page..

Me: So what do you say?

Nzilo: You asking me out?

Me: Call it whatever you want

He looked at the time..

Nzilo: It's fine just an hour left

Me: Good

Nzilo: Can I get back to work?

Me: Sure.. I'll be in Jackson's office

Nzilo: Cool

I got up and left..

SHONA KHANYILE

My ride waited outside My best friend. Inkabi..

Nathi: Weeeh mfo ka Khanyile

Me: Enyameni (In the flesh)

We exchanged a handshake..

Nathi: Chaa kuyabonakala ukuthi ubu gyma ungadlali (It shows you were hitting the gym)

Me: Yazibonela (As you can see)

Nathi: Asiyе mfo (Let's go)

We got into his quantum..

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I was sitting ontop of the table in Jackson's office..

Jackson: You asked my boss on a date?

Me: Yes

He looked at Mawase..

Wase: Ndeka you can't go out with Jackson's boss It's weird

Me: How is it weird? I don't work here

Jackson: I can't believe you did that

Me: He looked bored njena

Mawase: Hayi Thandeka!

NZILO KHANYILE

I tried to concentrate. I couldn't. I closed the manual She had left a trail of her perfume in my office. I looked at my sub That she took half of and smiled a little..

"Incoming call from an unknown number"

I picked up..

Me: NK

Shona: I'm on my way to your house

Me: You out

Shona: Ofcause You planned it remember?

Me: I'm glad

Shona: I won't stay for long Monday I wanna go home so they can do a cleansing

Me: Wasting yet another Goat. Each time you get out We do a cleansing then you go back

Shona: Fuck you Nk

Me: Might be late I'm going out with someone at 15:00

Shona: Sharp

Me: Sharp mzini

.

To be continued

UMAKOTI

09

THANDEKA GUBHELA

As we left at 15:00 for our date. I left my car in the care of Jackson and Mawase. Mawase knows how to drive He has a license just never owned a car. Nk promised to drive me back home after our bar date..

I watched him driving Hand firmly gripping on the wheel. The sleeve of his shirt was pulled up a little Revealing his watch. He was fully concentrated on the road yawning here and there..

Me: You work hard and hardly have time to yourself right?

Nk: Correct

Me: When do you have fun? Just taking time to yourself?

Nk: I run a demanding company I hardly get time to myself

Me: Don't you have people who do that for you? Just for incase when you need some you time?

Nk: I never needed a reason to have some me time

Me: Until today

He turned his head and looked at me Giving me his charming side smile..

Nk: Maybe

Me: You don't have any friends?

Nk: Not at all

Me: You live a weird life. Usually people who take on work too much Are trying to escape from something

Nk: I am not escaping from anything I'm just a workaholic that's all

Me: Yeah right

Nk: Struu

SHONA KHANYILE

We drove straight to kwa Mai Mai to get something to eat..

Me: It's been a while since I was last here

He passed me the phone..

Me: Ta (Thank you)

I needed a new phone The one I was using in jail wasn't an ideal phone for me..

Me: How much do I owe you?

Nathi: Forget about it Exactly why did you decide that now you wanna be outside?

Me: The 28s have taken the territory There's things you do once and they fun but to never do them again. Taking back the territory was going to have me fight 24/7. Fight to the dead. I was tired of fighting

Nathi: Wena? Ungala impi? (You gave up fighting)

Me: Like I told you Some other things are good when you do them once but not again

Nathi: I see.. So what are you going to do now?

Me: I'm an adrenaline junkie you know me. I wanna go into the taxi business

Nathi: Awukahle Shona Sindawo yokudlala le (Hold yourself The taxi business is not a playground)

Me: Awung'thembi? (You don't trust me)

Nathi: I do trust you but this is not Prison. Starting a taxi war ends up in serious bloodshed. You know that you hard headed And you'll start shit. You'll constantly start shit

Me: Adrenaline junkie

Nathi: Can't you just venture into something else?

Me: I want this industry

Nathi: Safa (We are dead)

THANDEKA GUBHELA

We drove up to some bar. I looked at him..

Me: You could've just changed into casual wear

Nk: If I went home I wasn't going to make this date. I was going to hop straight in bed

We sat down..

Me: Everyone is in casual

Nk: Manje? (So)

Me: Nvm

The waitress came and greeted us..

Me: I'll have a long Island ice tea

Waitress: Sir?

Nk: Coca cola please

Me: He'll have the same

The waitress looked at NK..

Nk: What does it have?

Waitress: Vodka

Sponsored

AD

I wasn't going to make this date. I was going to hop straight in bed

We sat down..

Me: Everyone is in casual

Nk: Manje? (So)

Me: Nvm

The waitress came and greeted us..

Me: I'll have a long Island ice tea

Waitress: Sir?

Nk: Coca cola please

Me: He'll have the same

The waitress looked at NK..

Nk: What does it have?

Waitress: Vodka Coke Tequila Lemon and Rum

Me: He'll have that

Nk didn't say anything The waitress walked away. He kept his stare at me. I tried ignoring him but he was staring deep inside my soul..

Me: We at the bar You can't just order coca cola. It's against the bar rules

Nk: I'm driving

Me: Agh please you'll be fine

Nk: Do you see why you single?

Me: Huh?

Nk: Ndlela okhuluma ne Ndoda ngayo is just not it

Me: Just because I said drink the cocktail?

Nk: Just because uyadina (You irritating)

Me: Askies ke

He looked at his phone...

Nk: I like it though I like a woman who speaks her mind

I didn't say anything just smiled at that..

SHONA KHANYILE

I was using my old sim card though. After eating Nathi drove me to my brother's place. He had to go back to work..

Ceki opened for me Surprised she's still here. She has worked for my brother for a while. She's 35 now Started at 23..

Immediately when I walked in She ran to me and hugged me. Wrapping her legs around my waist..

I've dated Ceki for a brief moment Then cheated on her with Mpho. Fentse's Mother. She was hurt yes But never really hated me...

She kissed me..

Ceki: Dammit Shona! Why didn't you say you were coming home? Could've cooked your fav

Me: It all happened fast

She stood on her feet..

Ceki: Look at you You've grown muscles. Bigger than the last time I saw you

Me: Well training in jail was a daily thing

Fentse: Aunty Ceki c-

He saw me..

Fentse: Uncle Shona!!

He ran up to me holding his iPad..

I picked him up..

Me: Look at you!!

The saddest part is that Fentse is a spitting image of me. When he grows up I don't know how we gonna explain to him looking more like me than he does with his "Father".

I put him down..

Me: You a big Man now huh?

Fentse: I am

Me: What are you doing here? You usually at your Mom's on weekends. Didn't expect to see you

Fentse: Dad said I'm never going there

Me: Why?

Fentse: My Mom's husband beats me

My facial expression changed. Ceki cleared her voice..

Me: He does what?

Ceki: I'll get you that Juice Fentse you can go play your game

Me: No.. No.. No.. Wait.. What did you say Fentse?

Ceki placed her hand on my shoulder..

Ceki: Don't scare the child

Me: Okay.. Go play your game big man

He walked back to the lounge..

I turned back to Ceki..

Ceki: I know

Me: Mpho's husband is a weakling. He's soft! Isiyoyo why didn't Nk throw a few punches?

Ceki: You know NK is more intellectual than throwing fists

Me: Glad I'm here!! Find me something in his wardrobe I have an errand to attend too

Ceki: Sh-

Me: Now!!!

THANDEKA

Me: It's not bad right?

He shrugged his shoulders..

Nk: We'll see

I drank mine..

His phone rang..

Nk: I have to take this

He stood up and went to a much quiet part of the bar. I checked his body language..

He seemed Frustrated. He pinched the corners of his eyes.. He spoke for about 30 seconds then came back biting his lower lip..

Me: Problem?

Nk: My stupid little brother is back and annoying

Me: Siblings

He drank the cocktail..

Nk: Yaa.. Siblings

.

To be continued

10

UMAKOTI

10

SHONA KHANYILE

I drove straight to Mpho's house using NK's other car. He has two cars. I had to fold the pants I was wearing at the bottom Nk is ridiculously tall. Taller than all of us... His t-shirt was a bit tight on my arms He's tall and I've got broad shoulders compared to him..

The gate was wide open I saw what looked like their worker washing a car in the driveway. I drove straight in and parked behind. He stopped I got out and closed..

Him: I thought it was Fentse's Father

Only my family and Mpho's family knows about the Fentse situation With Ceki too since she's practically family..

Me: Is Mpho in?

Him: Yes

I made my way in and rang the door bell. The door opened Her eyes widened when she saw me standing there..

Mpho: Ohh Shit

I made my way in..

She closed the door..

Mpho: Funani la Shona? (What are you doing here)

Me: Where is he?

Mpho: Who?

I turned and looked at her..

Mpho: Who told you? I know very well it's not NK.. He's not like that

Me: Fentse told me

Mpho: Yazi it's not like that

Me: It's like what? Chazela mina (Explain)

Mpho: I don't have to explain anything to you! If anything concerning Fentse I'll speak to NK you have no rights whatsoever to Fentse

Me: I am his father!

Mpho: Sperm donor!! You didn't even raise him!!

I walked closer to her She took a few steps back..

Mpho: If you beat me I'm going to have you arrested! I'm not gonna keep quiet like the last time you were abusing me

Me: Abusing you?

She kept quiet..

Me: I've never abused you. Ngak'shaya kayi one ned for ubufebe! (I've only beat you once for whoring)

Mpho: I wasn't dating that guy!!! (Shouting)

Me: Manje uraselani? (Why are you making noise)

She kept one..

Me: I've only hit you once So don't make it sound like I was beating you black and blue njalo!

Mpho: What do you want then?

Me: No.. No ghost Mpho just wanted to tell you that ngizomnyathela! (I'm going to teach you a lesson)

Mpho: He's not a bad guy Nakhona he didn't beat him to a pulp. Fentse has a lip

Me: I don't care But no nigga gonna put his hands on my child siyezwa? (Do we understand each other)

Mpho: Crystal clear

Me: Good!!

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I got out of the bathroom He was leaning against the wall outside waiting for me..

Me: I'm done

He stretched his hand and I stretched mine too. We walked back to the table..

Nk: Watch your step

I was down two cocktails and I was feeling it on my knees...

We sat down..

Nk: Still wanna drink more?

Me: Yes please

He shook his head..

Me: I am coming from a very messy breakup

Nk: So you gonna stay drunk everyday?

Me: You judging?

Nk: No I'm saying if you have to face any pain drunk You gonna need to stay drunk everyday then

Me: I'll be fine

Nk: I don't understand something you women. Each time when a man cheats You always think there's something wrong with you. Rich Poor Beautiful Ugly when a man wants to cheat he will

Me: Why do Men cheat?

Nk: We don't need a reason to cheat. If we wanna cheat we will cheat Simple!

Me: Bastards!!

[SILENCE]

Me: Do you cheat?

Nk: No.. I don't have time to cheat I'm a very busy man

Me: Ohw

He looked at the time..

Me: Loosen up Ndoda Another cocktail?

Nk: No.. At least one of us has to be sober enough to drive

Me: Coward

Nk: Rather be one than an unexpected car accident

SHONA KHANYILE

On my way back to NK's place I called the Dr..

Her: Hello

Me: If you can guess who it is You might win the lottery

She laughed..

Dr: How are you Shona?

Me: Play the lottery today

Dr: No I won't

Me: Still at work?

Dr: No.. I'm in my flat unwinding

Me: How so?

Dr: Just relaxing Shona

Me: Fede.. Where do you stay?

Dr: Ahaaaa!!..I'm not telling you

Me: Why?

Dr: Because my place is my privacy

Me: I shall respect that

Dr: Thank you for keeping your promise and calling

Me: You welcome.. I wanted to drop off some lunch for you

Dr: I'm fine

She's a clear hard to get..

Me: Let me leave you to enjoy the rest of your Saturday

Dr: Okay.. Talk again

Me: Bye

THANDEKA KHANYILE

I tried to stand up but fell back on my chair. Nk walked over to help me up..

Nk: How do you like cocktails when they have a hig-

Me: Yooh Nk please.. Kancance nje!

He kept quiet..

Me: I just wanna go to the bathroom not get a lecture

Nk: Sakhona angithi? (We walking there)

He walked me to the bathroom..

He stood at the door..

Nk: You gonna manage?

Me: Yes

I looked at him..

Me: You cute

Nk: Thank you

I went ahead and kissed him.. He didn't put on a fight He kissed me back.. Pushing me back against the wall. He ran his hand under my t-shirt. We had that moment until we heard:

"Excuse me"

We stopped..

Me: I'll be right back

Nk: I'll wait here

.

To be continued

11

UMAKOTI

11

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I woke up that morning feeling like a truck carrying a ton of bricks ran straight to me. I tried lifting my head off the pillow but it was heavy. I was feeling like shit..

I finally did lift it off the pillow and rubbed my eyes for a better vision. When I opened my eyes Some guy who was shirtless with tattoos on his body stood there looking at me. He was holding a glass with ice Looked like he was indulging himself with whiskey.

I freaked out and screamed because when I rose my head up and my upper body up My breasts got exposed. I pulled the duvet and covered my body..

Me: Who are you? And.. Where is Nzilo?

Him: I'm Shona.. He's in the kitchen

Me: What the hell? Don't you knock?

Shona: You sleeping in the room that I occupy I don't know how knocking would've helped when you were out of it

Me: So you thought you could just budge in?

Shona: It's my.. Actually why are you upset? It's not like I'm seeing breasts for the first time

Me: Wtf??

Shona: Just here to get a t-shirt Kahle kahle you should be thanking me. I gave up the guest room Comfortable bed and slept on the couch when I found you sleeping in here

Me: Should I also write you a thank you check?

He was on his way to get a t-shirt from the wardrobe He turned and looked at me without saying anything. Him saying nothing He actually said a lot with his look..

I cleared my throat..

Me: Thank you

He took out his t-shirt and wore it..

Shona: Tone it down hey He really doesn't like a nagging girl

He took his glass again and walked out..

Me: Wtf???

SHONA KHANYILE

I walked back to the lounge Nzilo was watching TV and eating lunch..

Me: Your girlfriend is awake

Nzilo: She's not my girlfriend

Me: Your hookup is up

Nzilo: She's not my hookup She slept in the guest room

I leaned against the doorway..

Me: So what is the plan here?

Nzilo: Hopefully retire at 60

Me: I mean with your hookup

Nzilo: She's not my hookup Shona

Me: You also the same guy who's saying she's not your girlfriend but she slept here and almost finished your wine

Nzilo: Eyy Shona awume (Wait a minute)

Me: She got dope tits

He looked at me..

Nzilo: You saw her titties?

Me: She flashed

Nzilo: I'm going to tell you something and you gonna think I'm playing.. I want you out of my house

Me: Way too go for someone who is claiming to not be fucking her

Nzilo: I'm serious

Me: She didn't flash But she's a live one. I really wanna see how it's going to work out

Voice: Nzilo!!!!!!!!!! (Yelling)

Me: What a time to be single

She showed up and pushed me off the way..

Her: Askies kancance (Excuse me)

She walked in.. Messy hair Messy makeup Having nothing on but a towel covering her body..

Nzilo: Good afternoon to you too Thandeka

Thandeka: Do you have pain killers?

Nzilo: Kitchen pantry

She turned to me and looked at me

Sponsored

AD

I stepped out of the way..

Thandeka: Thank you

I watched her walk out of the room Staring at her thick thighs. I felt something hitting on me my chest
Only to realize Nzilo had thrown the fork at me..

Me: And then?

Nzilo: Cut it okay?

I finished my whiskey..

Me: I'll see you later.. She's good for you Don't mess it up

I went to the kitchen She was a bit short. Getting them was a struggle for her. She hoped the pantry
trying to get the painkillers The towel rose up revealing half of her buttocks..

I coughed..

She hoped down..

Thandeka: I swear you like a snake you just pop up!! Out of the blue

Me: A snake doesn't cough

I went to get the car keys..

I looked at her standing there..

Me: Bye

Thandeka: Good riddance!

I walked out closing the door. That was a close one I almost got an erection..

THANDEKA KHANYILE

Me: Dammit!!

I hopped again trying to get them but careful enough not to break anything..

After a few tries I heard someone laughing I got down again..

Nzilo: Why don't you just ask for help?

He came and stood behind me Getting the painkillers for me. I turned and faced him Nzilo is ridiculously tall..

Nzilo: Here

Me: Thank you

Nzilo: You welcome.. I'll get you a glass of water

Me: What happened last night?

Nzilo: You got drunk Then we drove here and you got drunk again off my wine. You vomited I put you in bed. I undressed you because you vomited on your clothes Then put you in bed..

Me: That was nice of you

He brought me the glass of water..

Me: Not many guys are gentlemen these days

Nzilo: Maybe change the guys you hang out with

Me: Maybe I will

This moment right here Was a moment that foretold something I wasn't planning on doing. A relationship!. He was meant to be my revenge My karma to Khanyile Snr but his majestic aura and behavior. Ticked and warmed that part of my heart that had turned cold

.

To be continued

12

UMAKOTI

12

THANDEKA GUBHELA

[2 MONTHS LATER]

As he got out of bed that Monday morning It was even raining heavy. I climbed on his back..

Me: Can't we skip work for today?

Nzilo: I can But you know you won't

He carried me butt naked to the bathroom He was also naked..

I got down as he urinated..

2 months later a relationship started between Nzilo and I.. Honestly speaking I am not one for relationships But this Man changed that. First and foremost he's a gentleman He knows how to take care of a woman. Though I've dated older than him But his maturity is unmatched. He's more mature than the older guys I've been with before. He made me see love differently Made me to give back the love he's giving me. The only unfortunate part about this whole situation is that I've been with his

father. 2 months ago that didn't bother me But now. Things have changed I bite my tongue each time when I think of it...

He picked me up and sat me on the counter and stood in between my legs..

Nzilo: You are so beautiful

Me: You tell me that almost everyday

Nzilo: You should believe it because I don't normally repeat myself everyday

Me: Noted

We shared a kiss...

DR KAMVA

I looked at myself in the mirror. Shona stood behind me and wrapped his arm around my neck.. He kissed me on my cheek..

Me: You know I've worked with a lot of prisoners and trust me. Most of them their tattoos made my stomach turn in They were poorly done but yours. I like them They well done

Shona: Obviously.. I was the King of the prison wouldn't make sense if my tattoos were at the same level but make no mistake. I got them by choice Not by force

Me: I have to get to work You have to get to work

Shona is working for the fedility services group. I still ask myself how he got in with his history and criminal record. He's never told me how he got in He just said he knows someone who knew someone and that was it. Nothing more

Sponsored

AD

He just said he knows someone who knew someone and that was it. Nothing more Nothing less..

I didn't further interrogate him Just let it go..

He's never really proposed a relationship to me. We went out on a few lunch dates and then he claimed me. I had my doubts about him I am a Doctor dating an ex con. I've never dated a guy with a dangerous history And ohh boy Shona has one. A long one for that matter..

It's scary but also a learning experience. He hasn't given me any reason to doubt his intentions with me..

Shona: Do you think you'll ever stop being scared of me?

Me: I'm not scared of you

He removed his hand and turned me so I could face him..

Shona: I know there's a lot of misconception about guys like us But.. We are also capable of loving someone Genuinely loving someone

Me: I know that If you wanted to play with me you would've long done that

Shona: Exactly!!

Me: But I still need to get to work

Shona: I am driving down to see my Parents this weekend. Do you wanna come? Haven't seen them since my cleansing that was a month ago

Me: To meet your parents?

Shona: Yeah.. Why not?

Me: What kind of people are they?

Shona: Don't worry.. They going to love you Especially my Mother

Me: I hope so

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Fentse: And this one?

Me: Fentse why didn't you do your homework last night?

Fentse: I forgot I had homework

Me: How does a smart kid like you forget his homework?

Fentse: It happens.. I'm not God I forget

I laughed..

Me: Let me see

"Access granted"

The door opened and Ceki walked in..

Me: Ahh I thought you'd skip work since it's raining

Ceki: A day missed is a subtraction on my pay

Me: I could've negotiated for you under the sheets

Ceki: You can do that?

Me: Come on

She laughed..

Nzilo: And Ceki is late

Ceki: An hour late

When Nzilo has a suit on. He gets into his serious business man mode You'd even be scared to talk anyhow to him. He just gets engulfed with that aura that holds authority and shit..

Ceki: Plus it's raining outside

Nzilo: Fentse what are you doing?

Fentse: Homework

Nzilo: What?

He walked up to him but I stopped him halfway..

Me: Let me fix your tie

The was nothing wrong with his tie.. They always say a man can be calmed down by a woman that is close to his heart..

Nzilo: Can you believe this? He had the whole weekend

Me: I know.. Let the kid be I'm sure it's just this once

Nzilo: It can happen again

Me: I doubt I'm sure he's learned his lesson

Nzilo: Put your book in the backpack we have to leave

Fentse: But...

Nzilo: Am I to repeat myself?

Fentse: No

Nzilo: Glad we understand each other

I shook my head..

His phone rang..

Nzilo: Let me get that

I saw the caller ID "Dad"..

Nzilo: Baba (Dad).. Okay.. Yaa no problem.. See you then.. Bye

He hung up..

Me: That was a short call

Nzilo: Agh he's around this sound He wanna pop in for a visit later today

My heart pounded..

Me: Let me get ready for work too

Nzilo: You knocking off at what time? I wanna come back early so you can meet him

Me: Meet him?

Nzilo: Yes

Me: I don't know

Nzilo: Don't tell me you scared.. You? Loud mouth? You scared?

Me: I just think it's a bit early hey for that

He held both my hands and kissed them..

Nzilo: 2 months is not early Trust me

.

To be continued

13

UMAKOTI

13

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I am one person who doesn't get defeated by fear. I stand my ground at all times. This time around I was defeated by fear. It was crippling me that I couldn't even concentrate at work. I kept on taking minor toilet breaks just to calm myself down. 2 months ago I would've loved this But... 2 months later I don't feel the same way anymore. I am starting to seriously fall in love with Nzilo and I thought such skeletons in my closet will come out at a far later stage of our relationship. When I wasn't seeking for love Love found me. I know me and Khanyile Snr dated when Nzilo wasn't in the picture But him knowing that I slept with his father first. I don't think he's going to take that lightly. Then there's this one who is hard headed Who is almost like a brother to me. Shona They both gonna kill me. Shona loves his Mom He's made it clear in conversations. knowing that I was once the stress that got his mother admitted. He's going to kill me..

Neli: Void!! Void!! Void!!

I walked up to her till..

Neli: Void on these 3

Me: 3?

Neli: Ya she doesn't have enough money

Me: She didn't count first while she filled up the basket?

Customer: Sorry?

Me: Ngikhuluma no Neli (I'm speaking to Neli)

Customer: But you referencing to me

Me: Ngizwa ngawe because I don't even know your name to reference any statement towards you

Customer: May I please speak to the manager?

Me: I am the manager

Customer: Someone above you

Neli: Uxolo Sisi She's not feeling well

Customer: I'm going to put this on Facebook and Twitter.. Thandeka! Your name tag says Thandeka!!

Me: Do you want a picture with that?

Neli: Thank you Thandeka

I walked away...

NZILO KHANYILE

Lihle: That's lovely Mate You sound very much in love

Me: She's amazing Beautiful Not afraid to speak her mind A bit crazy but very interesting

Lihle: Now I would love to meet her

Me: When are you flying down this side?

Lihle: It'll be soon. I have an appearance to make that side

Me: So you only visit because you have an appearance?

Lihle: I work Mate I can't hop on the plan every single month to visit down there. I have shows I get booked. I travel a lot innit?

Me: I understand but 2 years is a long time

Lihle: What is the matter exactly?

Me: I am the 3rd born But it feels like I am the first born with all that's happening

Lihle: I've practically raised you and Sis. I assume we are all grown now to focus on our individual lives. Shona is the one who needs to carry the complaint because I was not there for him much Maybe that's why he turned out the way he did

Me: Shona is Shona Shona does what Shona wants. It's a bit too late now you won't be able to tell him shit

Lihle: I can still whoop his arse if he shows any sign of disrespect towards me yaa?

I chuckled..

Me: Trust me he has grown up

Sponsored

AD

You can't do that no more

Lihle: I can do it. I can still whoop all your arses

Me: Can't wait to see you too mate

Lihle: I'll catch up with you sometime

Me: Enjoy the rest of the day

Lihle: Bye

SHONA KHANYILE

I sat down opposite him. He had his hat on the table.. He was drinking coffee

Dad: It's good to see you Son

Me: What are you doing here? In Gauteng?

Dad: I was meeting a customer this side He owns a butchery and wanted to make changes on our business deal

Me: I see

Dad: I wanted us to clear the air before the dinner at Nzilo's place tonight. I don't want any tension at the table

Me: I am the tension?

Dad: I reckon you like to blow things out of proportion

Me: Ohw

Dad: Mom is fine You saw her

Me: For how long? Until you cheat again? She's told me that the girl is down here in Gauteng. Now I find it difficult to believe you here for business.. Since when do you personally attend business meetings?

Dad: We long called it quits! It's been close to two months now

Me: Uyanyanyisa Baba (You disgusting)

Dad: Shona we've all made mistakes. You too But you don't see me judging you

Me: With you it's the same thing over and over again This is not the first time!

Dad: I am not looking for your forgiveness Shona I'm looking for maturity. Nzilo is calm you know that Uzithobile and he has a lot on his plate. A CEO position is tough I see with myself too. Running a business is not easy Son. I just want a peaceful dinner that's all

Me: Nzilo is a CEO because of me

Dad: No Nzilo is the CEO because of Nzilo. You just funded his brain

It's not a secret that my Father's favorite child is Nzilo..

Me: Either way we co-own the winery together and don't think for a second that your condescending statement will stir up something between Nzilo and I

Dad: I swear Shona At some point you need to grow up. Everytime Nzilo must own up to your responsibilities including your own Son

Me: I don't see him complaining

Dad: We love Fentse and you know this

Me: Can I also bring my girlfriend tonight? Because Nzilo is surely bringing his

Dad: What hoe did you dig up?

Me: She's a Dr

Dad: Is it? I'm proud

Me: I'm leaving

Dad: Always a pleasure to see you Son

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I sat in my car Whilst on the phone with Mawase..

Mawase: Struu it does look bad. Whether you deny or admit It looks very bad

Me: So you see?

Mawase: Act normal. Phela it all comes down to how much Khanyile loves his Son. I doubt he's going to mention it because it'll also put a strain on their relationship

Me: I don't know

Mawase: Unjani uKhanyile? (How is Khanyile)

Me: I don't know

Mawase: You've been with this man You should know how he's like

Me: I don't know Wase I've never seen him at his worst. I've never seen Khanyile at his worst before

Mawase: How is Nzilo?

Me: Calm and very humble

Mawase: Maybe they are the same

Me: I hope so

Mawase: Stop panicking Soldier Maan this is not like you uba weak!

Me: I love Nzilo

Mawase: Weeeh I forget that you easily fall inlove. 2 months already ungene with your heart soul spirit and the rest of your life

Me: Eish

Mawase: Say nothing.. See how Khanyile is going to handle this matter. Say nothing Karabo Moroka
Say nothing Brook Logan

.

To be continued

14

UMAKOTI

14

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I drove home first to ask Mawase to accompany me to the dinner tonight. I cannot do this alone
Knowing Mawase he can pour in some fun into a stressful matter.

Mawase: Don't you think the situation is bad enough? Now you wanna bring your gay brother into it?

Me: It's just dinner! We'll Uber you back

Mawase: When I do ubufebe bami You don't see me involving you. Thandeka come on! This is not a stressful matter trust me. Usuyenza ngathi uKrestu uyabuya namhlanje Haibo umhlaba awubhubhi (You acting as if like the world is ending This is not the end of the world kind of situation)

Me: Please take this seriously

Mawase: Thandeka Nifuna ukufebe but ni weak!! Thandeka ni weak! (You want to hoe around knowing very well that you weak)

I poured myself a glass of water..

Mawase: Hoering is not for the faint hearted trust me! And it doesn't help much that you approached Nk

Me: You see

Mawase: Yooh they gonna say you planned this. Even if he wanted to forgive you He won't now

Me: I seriously don't know what I'm going to do

Mawase: Go to the dinner and act normal qhaa stop being weak!!

NZILO KHANYILE

We walked in..

Me: Ceki look who's here

Ceki was preparing dinner..

Ceki: Aww Mr Khanyile Snr

Dad: Cekisiwe

Ceki: Nk just called me and told me to cook an African dish he never said we were having an important visitor

Dad: I'm actually leaving tomorrow morning My flight is at 10:00am

Ceki: It's good having you around Unjani uMa?

Dad: Uyaphila (She's okay)

Me: Please fix the guest room for Dad Shona will take the couch

Ceki: Okay

I went to put his luggage bag in the guest room..

DR KAMVA

Shona fetched me from work Only to tell me that his father is around..

Me: Kodwa usebenza njani? (How do things work with you)

Shona: Eyy I didn't know he was around

Me: Tired as I am

Shona: Aii Maan Yeka izinto ezi snax Kanti unjani? (Stop being like this)

Me: Can I at least go to the flat and freshen up?

Shona: We going there I also need 1 round to get my head straight. Release the aggression or the dinner won't end well

Shona saying that tickled my clitoris. I enjoy sex with him too. With all the stress I get at work Sex is therapeutic. He can do both. He can do vanilla and rough Though he doesn't like vanilla much but rough sex with him is not traumatizing. It's not the type that will make you hate sex..

NZILO KHANYILE

Dad was catching up in the lounge with Fentse. I went to Ceki..

Me: Ndeka is not back yet?

Ceki: Cha (No)

I took my phone and called her.. She didn't pick up I called her again..

Ndeka: Babe

Me: Ukuphi? (Where are you)

Ndeka: passed by at home

Me: For what? Mara we spoke this morning and we agreed that you gonna come over to meet my Dad

Ndeka: I'm coming Nzilo had to pass by at home and find something appropriate to wear

Me: Simalobolo Ndeka trust me (It's not lobola negotiations)

Ndeka: I'm coming

Me: Yathanda nje sixabanele into eUseless (You like us fighting over useless things)

Ndeka: Ahhh

I hung up..

Ceki: Be grateful that she's gone to dress up appropriately That shows respect

Me: Nawe awume tuu (Please wait a minute)

DR KAMVA

Dinner is at 19:30 according to him That shows respect

Me: Nawe awume tuu (Please wait a minute)

DR KAMVA

Dinner is at 19:30 according to him So when we got to the flat we wasted no time.

Personally now it has gotten to the point where I don't even need a 4play to stimulate me That's how sexual effect he has on me. From kissing to him touching me I already want him inside of me. I pray that down the line We don't get bored with this much sexual hunger between us..

We were still in the kitchen Half of our clothes already on the floor. I was left with my bra and underwear. Shona wasted no time He spanked turned me around and my hands landed on the counter. Spanked me a few times and then moved my panties to the side to slide in. Now I don't trust him enough to actually have a baby by him After we tested and stopped using condoms I started using contraception...

I felt the strong grip of his hands around my hips and pushed further in that I almost went out of breath..

Me: Shiiiiit!!!

He went for it After a few strokes the pain seized and I was able to feel the complete pleasure.
He moved his other up my back grabbing the back of my neck lifting my head up a little..

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I wore a long sleeve dress that went with it's matching belt. I wore my boots and a denim jacket
It was a bit cold drizzling..

For some reason I even covered my head Then drove straight to NK's townhouse..

I found him in the kitchen He was holding some dishes..

He looked at me..

Me: I made it

Nk: You look nice

Me: Thank you

I walked up to him..

Me: Is he here?

Nk: Yes

Me: Okay.. Uhm..

Nk: Relax

He put the plates on the middle table..

Nk: I assure you I'm not the president's Son and he doesn't bite

Me: I am just nervous What if he doesn't approve of me?

Nk: He will

Khanyile: Nzilo awusho (Nzilo)

His voice nearing made me cold. I saw smoke first before he entered Nk held my hand. My heart was already beating fast like it was going to beat out of my chest..

He showed up holding a cigar Nk held my hand..

Nk: Dad.. Please meet my girlfriend Thandeka. Thandeka this is my Father. Marcus Khanyile

He dropped the cigar..

.

To be continued

15

UMAKOTI

15

THANDEKA GUBHELA

It was an awkward moment You could cut the tension with a knife...

Me: Good evening Sir

He coughed..

Khanyile: Good evening

Fentse: Daddy!!!

Nzilo: Yes?

Fentse: I can't find my sleepers!!

Nzilo: I'm coming!!

Nzilo: I'll be right back

He kissed me on the cheek and left us in the kitchen. Khanyile looked at him disappearing When he brought his attention back to me. It was accompanied by a hard slap that I staggered back..

Khanyile: What are you doing with my Son??

I've never seen him this upset. His eyes were blood red with anger. He lifted the casserole dish and was close to hitting me in the head with it..

Me: If you scar me or wound me how are you going to explain it to NK?

He lowered it... Putting it back on the counter..

Khanyile: This is not over!!

He walked away picking up his cigar. I then made my way to the bathroom..

DR KAMVA

We drove silently to his brother's place. I was wearing a long dress.. A dress might help not clamp me too tight because of the soreness..

He was driving with his one hand Whilst he was holding my hand with the other hand..

Shona: Ugrand? (Are you okay)

Me: I'm okay

I yawned..

Shona: We won't stay for that long I promise

We were even late Our session was slightly longer than I anticipated..

Me: No.. It's okay

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I joined them at the table After I had fixed myself and tried very hard not to cry..

I sat next to NK I did not dare look at his father. Mawase was wrong Khanyile is not like NK. He's more like Shona Or maybe it's because I've never seen NK mad..

Nk placed his hand on my thigh..

Nk: uRight sthandwa sam? (Are you okay my love)

I faked a smile..

Me: I'm fine

Nk: Look at me

I looked at him..

Nk: What happened?

Me: Just allergies

Nk: I never knew you had allergies

Me: They don't come that frequently

Khanyile: So.. For how long have you two been dating?

Nk: 2 months

Khanyile: Were you both single by then?

Nk: Yeah

Khanyile: How did you meet?

Nk: She approached me first at the office and we took it from there

Khanyile: Is it?

Nk: Yes.. She's a go getter And that's what I love most about her

Khanyile: Sounds like a beautiful love story

Mawase was only right about one thing Khanyile does love his Son. He was more calmer at the table Than he was in the kitchen..

"Access granted"

Nk: Must be Shona

We waited..

He showed up with some lady

Sponsored

AD

Than he was in the kitchen..

"Access granted"

Nk: Must be Shona

We waited..

He showed up with some lady That was a relief. Just to kill the tension in the room. The more the marrier..

Shona: Apologies if we late

Nk: Not at all.. Just happy you could join us

Shona: On that note.. I want everyone to meet my girlfriend. Kamva

She was beautiful Didn't look like those kind of girls who are wild. She even bowed a little when greeting..

Shona: That's my father Mr Khanyile Snr My Brother Nzilo and his girlfriend Thandeka

Kamva: I'm sorry are you Nzilo Khanyile the founder of the N.K. Wines?

Nzilo: Yes

Kamva: Wow... Shona you never told me your brother was the wine.. Thee wine

Shona: It slipped my mind

He opened the chair for her and she sat down..

Nzilo: And what is it that you do?

Kamva: I'm a Doctor I work at the prison where Shona was held at. I work at infirmiry

Khanyile: Wow and you went for this guy? Such an educated lady like you?

Kamva: Surprisingly

Nzilo: Did he threaten you?

They laughed..

Kamva: Not at all

Khanyile: I am proud of you Shona.. Nzilo Take notes. You can do better

Nzilo: Excuse me?

Khanyile: You are a CEO and you are dating a.. I'm sorry What is it that you do again my Dear?

Me: I'm a manager at a butchery

Khanyile: Do better than that

Nzilo: What are you trying to say exactly?

Shona: And I thought I was going to be the drama

Khanyile: I'm just saying.. Sowuhlulwa wu Shona? (Shona is defeating you now)

Shona: Now that's going to leave a Scar

Nzilo: Maybe she doesn't hold a medical degree but Thandeka is very smart. I don't think she would hold such a position if she wasn't What you think? You think they just wake up and promote someone Anyone to be a manager?

Shona: That's how you do it Tell him

Kamva: Shona

Nzilo: This is my house don't forget that. If you wanna disrespect Thandeka do it at your house of which I don't think I'll ever bring her if that's your mentality!

Me: It's okay Nzilo

Khanyile raised both his hands up..

Nzilo stood up..

Nzilo: Come on.. We leaving

Me: Where too?

Nzilo: Any restaurant that's still open We'll take Fentse with us

I got up too..

Shona: I know a great place where we could have a good dinner just the 4 of us.. Get the kid Let's go!

I didn't debate I got up. Kamva got up too and we walked out to the kitchen.. Nzilo went to fetch Ofentse..

.

To be continued

16

UMAKOTI

16

THANDEKA GUBHELA

We went to this other joint. Shona was the one who picked it up. Resembled a Jazz lounge more I liked it. It seemed sophisticated. We got there at 20:30 They will be closing at 22:30. They sell food too.

We ordered a platter of chicken wings ribs and chips. We got rolls and drinks..

Kids are not allowed But it's Shona and They seemed familiar with him. They didn't mind So long we keep a close eye on him..

It wasn't cold inside It was actually warm..

I was still highly disturbed by what happened My heart was still not at ease. I drank a cocktail just to get a little plug and be over what happened..

Kamva: Thandeka may you please accompany me to the bathroom?

Me: Eerrr

Kamva: I just don't wanna go alone

Me: Yeah sure.. Why not

Shona: Relax ni safe la

I accompanied her to the bathroom..

Kamva: I was pressed since from the house Couldn't pee with what happened

Khanyile embarrassed me in front of this girl. Seeing that we dating both Brothers. I don't want Kamva to undermine me..

Kamva: At least the bathrooms are clean

Me: Yeah

She went to pee Leaving the door open. I checked myself in the mirror....

Her pee hesitated When it came. I could hear "ouch".. "Aww"..

I turned..

Me: You alright?

Kamva: I'm fine

Me: After sex just bath with lukewarm water and salt Just sit in the bathtub for a while..

Kamva: I did.. I guess I didn't sit there enough

Me: It's okay.. Give it time You'll get used to it and him. I remember I too had the same problem when I was single for a while and went back to dating. That's why it's important to get toys just to keep it a little flexible down there..

Kamva: Thank you.. May I ask something personal?

Me: Sure

Kamva: Do you enjoy sex with Nzilo?

Me: I do.. Very much

Kamva: It doesn't hurt after? I mean he is tall and tall man I heard they very gifted

Me: Shona is tall too

Kamva: Not like Nzilo

Me: I love sex so I put my mind into it and enjoy If you think it's going to hurt then it will

Kamva: I think I'm coming down with a UTI It's burning

Me: How many guys have you slept with before?

Kamva: 2

Me: 2 before Shona?

Kamva: Shona is the second one

Me: Damn I feel like a whore

Kamva: How many have you slept with?

Me: In my life?

Kamva: Yaa

Me: Let's not go there

Kamva: I'm not feeling well

Me: You also need to pee before and after sex

Kamva: And they say you just a manager I tend to forget the urinating part of it

SHONA KHANYILE

Nzilo was rubbing his hands together..

Me: Still bothered by lento ka tymba no Ndeka?

Nzilo: It's deep maan

Me: Welcome to my world. I know it's painful when you the favourite and he suddenly calls you out
You know Dad maan inja

Nzilo: He pissed me off That was uncalled for

Me: I just think he's disappointed He thinks you can do better not knowing that matters of the heart
are different. Hade Joh

Nzilo: Naa I'm not hurt I'm just upset that he hurt Thandeka. She's not free She's not herself

Me: Zoba right Thandeka

Thandeka showed up..

Thandeka: Shona

I looked around..

Thandeka: There's a bit of a situation in the bathroom

I got up panicking..

Me: What situation? Where is Kamva? Get my gun type of situation? I'm killing someone type of situation?

Thandeka: No.. She just wants to see you

Me: Why? What happened?

Thandeka: Just go Shona!

Me: I'll be right back

I rushed my way to the bathroom. I opened the door and walked in..

Me: Nana?

I could hear her crying. My heart dropped thinking someone violated her or something. She came out walking funny..

Kamva: I wanna go home

Me: Yini? (What's wrong)

Kamva: I'm not feeling well My coochie is on fire

Me: On fire?

Kamva: I think I'm getting a UTI

I exhaled..

Me: Take off your underwear

Kamva: What?

Me: Trust me

Kamva: I swear Shona if you gave me an STD

Me: Awu kahle Kamva We tested for all that shit

She took off her underwear and handed it to me.. I put it in my jeans..

Me: Let's go Ushaywe umoya kancance (let's go so you can get fresh air)

THANDEKA GUBHELA

We saw Shona and Kamva walking out. Kamva was walking funny..

Nzilo: And then? What's happening with those two? Are they going to have a quickie?

I hit him on the shoulder..

Me: No.. She's not feeling well

Nzilo: What happened?

He had his head on my thighs... Had one leg on the floor and the other leg against the couch..

I leaned and kissed him on his lips..

Me: Your brother happened

Nzilo: Agh sies maan

I chuckled..

Me: I think he had rough sex with her

He got up from me..

Me: He really tore that pussy up

Nzilo: I don't wanna hear it

Me: On the real though He must be gentle

[SILENCE]

Me: Tell me something Is our sex life calculated?

Nzilo: Why?

Me: You make love to me It's passionate. Even when you go hard but it's more romantic and such sex is dangerous

Nzilo: Why?

Me: Makes you fall in love deeply Drives a woman crazy. You are patient Explore my body Make sure that I enjoy. You don't rush like most guys be rushing. You know the so long I nut I don't care type of situation

He took his can of redbull..

Nzilo: I don't know what you talking about woman

Me: You sly bastard!!

He laughed..

Nzilo: Yeah I love you too

Me: Thank you for standing up for me You didn't have too

Nzilo: No man is going to disrespect you in my presence Not unless it's your father even with him
Ngokukhulu ukuzithoba (with all due respect) it has to be on the constructive side

Fentse: Daddy look!!

Fentse came to Nzilo. Stood in between his legs...

Fentse: I'm on level 5

Nzilo: Look at you That's my boy!

I looked at them and smiled..

.

To be continued

17

UMAKOTI

17

THANDEKA GUBHELA

We had to leave earlier than we had planned because Kamva was still not feeling well. We drove to NK's place so they could get their car Then we all called it a night..

When we got inside my stomach turned at the thought of Khanyile causing a scene. When we left things were sour So I didn't know what to expect..

Surprisingly the house was quiet. The planned dinner The food and drinks were still on the dinning table. Where he was sitting His dish still had food though it looked like he ate a little and left the rest. Fentse had already passed out We went to tuck him in... We then went to bed..

It didn't take Nka much to fall asleep But with my mind wandering that kept me very much awake.. He was sleeping behind me with his arm over me..I could feel his dick poking me in the butt I was running my fingers on his arm..

Me: Baby are you asleep?

I felt his breath hitting my neck..

Nzilo: I was trying too Is everything okay? I thought you said you didn't want sex tonight

Me: It's not about sex Plus it'll be highly awkward to have sex with your Father around

Nzilo: We have sex with Shona around in the next room

He kissed me on my neck..

Me: That's different

Nzilo: What's on your mind?

Me: Do you think we will make it?

Nzilo: Make it? Explain "make it"

Me: Your father clearly doesn't like me What if your Mother doesn't like me too?

Nzilo: My father is a jerk.. My Mother is a sweetheart We gonna make it

He kissed me again on my neck..

I removed his hand from me..

Me: Nzilo this is serious

Nzilo: I hear you (Sleepy voice)

I turned around and pushed him a little so he could lie on his back. I got ontop of him..

I placed my hands on his chest..

Me: This is serious

He ran his hand on my back..

Nzilo: I never said it wasn't.. I'm listening angithi

Me: You falling asleep

His other hand followed on my back Then he lowered both hands down to my butt.. I leaned over and he caressed my butt..

Nzilo: You were saying?

He lifted my butt up Trying his best to balance it with one hand While the other hand grabbed his dick and slid it deep inside of me..

Me: Ahhhhhh (moaning softly)

Nzilo: You were saying?

His hands went back to my butt.. He lifted it up a little so he could fuck me from underneath...

Since he's tall I had to move up on him a bit so we could be face to face His dick didn't slide out. I buried my head on his shoulder..

Nzilo: Talk to me

He whispered next to my ear His voice being soft and his breathing picking up...

Nzilo: You don't wanna talk? Baby??

Nzilo was not serious right now. How can he expect me to talk with him deep inside of me and his seductive voice just right next to my ear. He bit my earlobe before I felt the sound of his unstable breathing next to my ear again..

DR KAMVA

He walked in with a glass of cranberry juice. I was laying in bed..

Shona: Here

Me: Thank you

Thank God I always have antibiotics. I had drank one and some painkillers. He laid just at my legs. I had nothing on but a towel wrapped around my body. I wasn't even wearing an underwear..

Shona: How are you feeling now?

Me: Just waiting for the painkillers to kick in

Shona: Anything you want me to do for you?

Me: No

I glanced at the glass and bit my lower lip as tears filled up my eyes..

Shona: What's wrong?

I shrugged my shoulders..

Shona: Kamva Elihle.. What's wrong?

Me: This is not the first time I'm getting this. With my ex it happened. Each time when we had sex I'd get a UTI With you it even delayed. With him he was not even gifted that much but I'd always get it and that's why we broke up. We met in varsity second year He broke my virginity and all. It affected our sex life terribly. After him I just focused heavily on my studies and forgot about dating

Shona: You never been with anyone in high school?

Me: I dated without the sex. My Mom was strict Always took me for virginity testing. She only stopped when I was in varsity

Shona: Did you have it checked?

Me: Yes but medically they saw nothing other than a UTI kept on giving me antibiotics. It'll get so bad that I'll bleed when I pee. Then I'll also get a brown smelling discharge

Shona: Nana that doesn't sound normal

Me: That's why I haven't dated in so long That was the most embarrassing part of my life. He left me for that Especially the discharge. It would smell very bad

He exhaled and hung his head in shame..

Me: The UTI is going to clear after a week then the discharge will follow.. If you wanna leave me I'll understand

Shona: I'm not going anywhere.. Your family They have never seeked traditional help for you?

I wiped my tears..

Me: We don't believe in that We Christians

Shona: I've learned that if something cannot be solved medically then the problem could be traditionally

Me: Mom always said traditional healers are witchdoctors in disguise. That ancestors Channeling is just demonic spirits

Shona: This thing comes only when you become intimate right?

Me: Yes

Shona: Don't you think perhaps it was done to you? Someone's hand? And if you don't consult to see what's going on you'll never know what's going on. If you don't know what's going on You can't be helped and most traditionally gifted healers believe in God too.. You get what I'm saying?

I nodded..

Shona: So you can go and consult If you want me to accompany you I will

Me: I'd like that very much

He kissed my knees and tickled my feet..

Me: Stop (Laughing)

Shona: I'll go get your ribs and wings

Thandeka and I shared the platter Since we couldn't finish it at the lounge..

Me: Shona

Shona: Yaa?

Me: I love you

Shona: Uncanywa yimi Joh (I love you too)

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I woke up the next morning with Nzilo not laying next to me.. I sat up straight on the bed and thought for a while. My heart pounded at the thought of him being at work Leaving me alone with his father who wants my head on a silver platter..

I jumped out of bed and wore his gown then made my way out of bedroom. The sound of his voice led me to the living room.

Nzilo: I understand.. Glad you feel that way.

I let out a sigh of relief when I saw him sitting at the table..

Nzilo: No I totally get what you saying

His eyes landed on me..

Nzilo: We'll speak again.. Okay.. Bye

He put his cellphone on the table..

Nzilo: Good morning my sugar plum

Me: Good morning.. I thought you'll be at work

Nzilo: You were sleeping peacefully Couldn't leave you alone with Dad. Since I was the one with an early morning shift and Ceki being off I didn't wanna leave you with him. Especially not after last night's drama

Me: He's gone?

Nzilo: He left about 2 hours ago

Me: How long have I been sleeping? What time is it?

Nzilo: 11:00am

Me: Woow

Nzilo: Good thing you are on a 2 weeks suspension You could've been late for work

After my situation with the customer. She did post about it Called the heard office. I didn't deny what I did because she had witnesses too. The Facebook page had bad reviews So I got suspended for 2 weeks..

I yawned..

Me: You cleared the table on your own?

Nzilo: Yes

I yawned again..

Nzilo: Go back to bed I'll bring you lunch in bed in a few

Me: Okay baby.. Thank you

.

To be continued

18

UMAKOTI

18

SHONA

The next morning I went to work. Not that I really need the job Plus it pays lesser than my cut that I get from NK monthly. Just needed something to keep me busy in the meantime. Something that involves adrenaline rush Living on the edge..

At around 9am we set out to deliver cash because the Sassa grants just started..

I thought it was going to be a normal morning as always Until one route where we passed at. A land rover showed up from nowhere and stopped at the front. I was the one driving I couldn't hit the brakes on time and I ran straight to it. We swiftd a bit on the road and a GTI blocked us at the back..

We prepared ourselves to defend our lives. The road wasn't too busy but other cars tried to drive off from the scene as a shootout started...

THANDEKA

I had a wet cloth to wipe her tombstone as Mawase cleaned around it. Ntando was busy taking pictures..

Mawase: Ntando stop with the pictures this is not a moment for content. What you gonna post?

[#TombstoneVibes?](#)

I laughed..

Ntando: Kanti yini? I am not supposed to take pictures of my Mom's tombstone

Mawase: Some other things are sacred. This is a cemetery for heaven's sake! It's not meant for content creation [#Hlalakwabafileyo](#)

Me: Phecelezi chilling with the dead

Mawase is sensitive when it comes to our Mom. Mom noticed that Mawase was gay before Mawase even knew. She never judged She still gave him unconditional love and encouraged him that when he grows up. He must live his truth no matter what

I remember how upset Mom was the day Dad found out about Mawase. He beat him with a sjambok and then kicked him outside to splash water on him with a hose pipe. He had bruises Dad whipped him until the skin peeled off. He still has some of the scars on his body..

When we were done cleaning We knelt at her grave and poured water. We also lit a white candle..

Me: Mama.. It's me Thandeka. I'm here with Mawase and Ntandokazi. We here to see you And to remind you that we love you and miss you always. Life has changed for us since you have been gone. Mawase is living his truth like you've always encouraged him too. He is dating a really nice guy. Ntandokazi has grown She's in varsity now. I have made my own mistakes but I found love True love. Remember you always said you don't wanna die until you've witnessed one of us getting married. Please gimme your blessings so Nzilo can marry me. Dad is also fine He's tried his hardest to raise us up accordingly

I looked at them..

Me: You guys can talk too

SHONA

It was a mess and chaotic on the road. From our side we were trying our hardest to protect the money Though some of my colleagues were ready to surrender and give up the money to save their lives..

By now authorities had been alerted I was standing at the corner of the van on the left side. My other colleague on the right The other two at the front. We were shooting so they can't get to the back of the van The ones by the front were shooting to cover us..

I retreated a little because their bullets were just being dispensed one after the other. The doors of the van were open to protect us..

I went back to my position to shoot again and I got one on the leg. As he went down his gun went off shooting and he got me..

Colleague: Shona!!!!

Hearing the sirens of the police The ones by the front were shooting to cover us..

I retreated a little because their bullets were just being dispensed one after the other. The doors of the van were open to protect us..

I went back to my position to shoot again and I got one on the leg. As he went down his gun went off shooting and he got me..

Colleague: Shona!!!!

Hearing the sirens of the police They dragged their partner and all got into the cars and started driving off without the money..

Colleague: Shona is down!!.. Man down!!

DR KAMVA

He was laying on the bed crying. His anus was oozing blood mixed with semen He was badly hurt..

I took off my gloves upset and went to the guard at the door..

Me: This is unacceptable. This is the second time I'm seeing him with the same situation! I thought the last time he was going to have protection

Guard: I don't make the rules you know that I just get in and do my job that's all!. Something you should do too

The door opened The leader of the 28s walked in..

Slovo: Ekse bozza

Guard: Eita

He walked up to me He had a match stick hanging around the corner of his mouth. He was wearing his beannie hat Leaning it over on the other side more..

Slovo: Awww Dokotela wethu (Our Doctor)

He looked at me from head to toe like he was undressing me with his eyes..

Slovo: Kuya kanjani? (How is it going)

I turned and looked at the boy He cried more..

Me: I have to write this up

Slovo: You not writing anything up

Me: He's 18!.. It my duty and obligation to write this up

Slovo: Lalela la.. You not writing anything up You gonna treat him like how you did the last time. I'm not asking you I'm telling you! Ngizwa kahle muntu ka Shona? (Do you understand what I'm saying Shona's girlfriend)

My heart skipped a bit..

He got closer..

Guard: Ekse Slovo.. Hlehla ndonda (Keep your distance)

He stepped back raising his hands up a little..

Slovo: Fede

He turned around with a smirk on his face Sang himself out of the infirmity..

Slovo: "Izimali zami Kade ngizidla nawe Aww Sfebe ngiyay'funa Mali yam"

I went back to the boy..

Him: Please don't send me back there I don't wanna go there

Me: It's okay

I checked his IV and saw the tattoo. He is a trinitario Shona has the same tattoo..

NZILO

Jackson: Ladies and gentlemen. I present to you our new baby. Semi-Sweet wine

We all clapped our hands..

Jackson: It'll be on the shelves this month end..

My phone rang..

"Incoming call from Lil Bro"

I took it and answered..

Me: Shona

Voice: Hello.. Is this Shona's brother?

Me: Yes.. Who is this?

Voice: His colleague.. Melusi

Me: Okay?

Melusi: There was a shootout between us and guys who were trying to rob us Shona got shot

Me: What do you mean Shona got shot? How is he?

Melusi: Eish.. I'm sorry

.

To be continued

19

UMAKOTI

19

THANDEKA

We got home from the cemetery. Mawase got out of the car to open the gate and the garage door so I could drive in. He opened the gate then proceeded to the garage..

Ntandokazi was sitting at the back I was busy looking at Mawase when I felt a hard impact against my car at the back. The car swaved to the right and hit out our wall fence. It was a quick but yet the hardest impact A few bricks fell on the car..

It was silent for a moment as I was paralyzed with fear. Mawase quickly ran to us with a few guys who were just standing nearby. They opened the doors to check us and get us out..

Mawase: Are you okay?? Guys are you okay??

I was trembling with fear but I was okay..

Me: I'm okay.. I'm okay

One of the guys helped me out My knees were weak and trembling..

Sjava: Doti bani lo? (Who was that)

He sat me down on the pavement and when it was time to get Ntando out I heard Mawase screaming..

Me: What happened?? How is Ntando?

They carried her out Her head was dangling.. They put her down and I realized that her neck had snapped. Her right foot Her shoe had come off and her right leg was twitching before it stopped. She coughed out blood twice with a big bulge on her left side of the neck. After a few seconds she just stopped moving. Blood came out from her ear too and some trapped in her mouth. Her lips were slightly open Her Jaws clenched and teeth red from blood..

Me: No.. No... No.. No.. Nooo!!!! (Screaming)

I crawled to them Mawase was already kneeling in front of her..

Mawase: What do we do?? Thandeka what do we do??

I held her head..

Me: Noo.. Noo... Ntando vuka (Ntando wake up)

Mawase: Someone call an Ambulance!! Call an Ambulance!!!.. Ningami nje call an Ambulance!!!!
(Screaming)

NZILO

I walked out of the seminar room with my heart beating on my throat..

Me: Sorry for what?

Melusi: Sorry that the bastard is still alive and doesn't wanna go to the hospital. He got shot on his left arm Right by the armpit

I sighed in relief..

Melusa: He's the one who suggested we fight back Risking our lives in the process!

Me: He gotta get to the hospital. Shona has a high tolerance for physical pain He will bleed to death

Melusi: Here talk to him

[5 seconds later]

Shona: Nk

Me: You gotta get to the fucken hospital

Shona: It's not that deep

Me: Listen to me!!.. You gotta get to the fucken hospital! I'm not asking you I'm telling you motherfucker!!

Shona: Sure.. I'll get to the hospital

Me: Good!!

Shona can be unnecessarily stressful Even when his health is on the line..

THANDEKA

It felt like a dream. No part of this was true. The accident was not even serious to claim Ntando's life like that..

Those who saw

Sponsored

AD

Even when his health is on the line..

THANDEKA

It felt like a dream. No part of this was true. The accident was not even serious to claim Ntando's life like that..

Those who saw Said it was a black Ford ranger with no number plates..

We waited until help arrived. Didn't wanna leave her side Mawase called Dad to tell him about what happened..

People were watching Pictures and videos were being taken. Like how insensitive??

When they put that silver shinny plastic thing over her body It made it real. Made the horror very real..

I was shivering so bad. Someone gave me their jacket Put it over my shoulders..

Everything was moving slow at this point And none of this made sense. We just got back from Mom's grave and this happens? Were we somehow followed by a dark cloud?? I don't understand. I don't understand none of this..

DR KAMVA

I took my break Went out to eat whilst calling Shona..

Shona: Nana

Me: I'm on my lunch break Was checking how work is going on your side

I heard voices in the background..

"BP slightly higher"

Me: Where are you?

Shona: In an ambulance

Me: Why?

Shona: Nothing serious Just got shot in my arm

Me: What?? That's serious!

Shona: Naa I'll be fine

Me: Which hospital? I'm coming

Shona: I'm sure it's nothing serious You don't have to come

Me: I'm coming!! I'm clocking out.. Just tell me which hospital

NZILO

I walked into Jackson's office..

Me: Jackson

He got up from his chair..

Jackson: Sir

Me: You dating Thandeka's brother right?

Jackson: Yes

Me: May I have his number? I'm trying to get a hold of Thandeka to no avail. I don't like it when I can't reach her

Jackson: Yes Sir

He gave me the number.. I called..

He answered on the 3rd ring..

Mawase: Hello?

Me: Hi.. This is Nzilo. Thandeka's boyfriend. I'm trying to reach her

He sniffed..

Mawase: I'm afraid she's not available right now

Me: Where is she?

Mawase: We just had an accident.. Our.. Our little sister died (crying)

Me: Where? Can you direct me?

Mawase: At home.. Look I have to go.. Our father just got here

He hung up..

Me: Jackson we leaving

Jackson: Where too?

Me: Thandeka's place

Jackson: Why?

Me: They got into a car accident.. Something about their little sister dying

Jackson: Ohw shit let's go

THANDEKA

Dad arrived. He got out of the car in 180..

He rushed to the scene and saw what happened. He saw me and Mawase then saw Ntando on the ground. He made his way there and checked. He sank down to his knees and cried..

He cried And made us cry all over again..

He got up and made his way to us..

Dad: Whaa.. How.. How did Ntando die and the two of you are still alive?

Mawase: It was an accident Dad

Dad: An accident?? I'll show you an accident!!

He went and got the fallen bricks Started throwing them us. I was sitting down so one brick hit me on my back. The women there started reprimanding..

"Bab'Gubhela haibo!!"

Dad: How does my only child who has lived right and both of your useless asses are still alive?? You killed her.. You plotted against her!!

Mawase helped me up as we moved away from him..

Dad: You killed my child!! You killed her!! Nibathakathi!! You are witches and I'll never forgive you for this!!

.

To be continued

20

UMAKOTI

20

DR KAMVA

I got to the hospital Saw some guy who was wearing the work uniform that looks like Shona's. I went to him..

Me: Hi

Him: Hi are you Kamva?

Me: Yes

Him: Kamva I'm Melusi.. His colleague. He's in theater they removing the bullet

Me: Thank Godness.. Is he gonna be fine? Did he not bleed a lot?

Melusi: We talking about Shona here He's probably talking in there as they remove the bullet

Me: Of course sometimes I forget Shona can be Shona

Melusi: Here is his phone I have to go back to work

Me: Okay thank you

Melusi: I will see him later

I sat down as he left. A few people were sitting in the waiting area too. I saw someone who was out of character. He was sitting opposite me with a newspaper high up hiding his face. I looked around and kept my composure..

THANDEKA

We couldn't go inside the house. We sat in the stoep. Dad was inside and he was mad.

They had taken Ntando's body. The pavement was still wet Dad had cleaned off her blood..

Mawase: I can't believe he is blaming us

Things were breaking in the house He was screaming and groaning. He was losing it..

Mawase: Like we would kill our..

He choked and cleared his throat..

Mawase: Like we would kill our own blood?

I couldn't say anything Tears just kept on streaming down..

I saw Nzilo's car pulling up. We were basically the spectacle of the hood. Nzilo's car blocked the view of the people who were watching us. They got off It was him and Jackson..

I got up as they made it through the gate Nzilo walked over and held me tight before I fell. I held on back to him crying..

Nzilo: I'm so sorry

Me: Who would do this?? Who would cause such a drift in my family?? Senzeni? (What did we do)

Nzilo: It's okay.. We'll find out soon

As Nzilo was comforting me Jackson comforting Mawase. I heard my father's voice close..

Dad: Bosathane!! Nibulala ingane yam Ayikabandi nokubanda already nizofeba in celebration in my yard!! (Devils. You killed my child. She's not even cold where she is and already you here in my yard celebrating with your boyfriends)

He had a hosepipe with him and was splashing us with water..

Mawase: kodwa Baba yini?? (What's wrong)

Dad: Voetsek!! Phumani (Leave)

Me: Asimbulalanga uNtando kanti why wenza so?? (We didn't kill Ntando why are you acting like this)

Mawase: Usihlambalaze pho? (Embarassing us)

Dad: Phumani kanti anizwa na?? (Get out Can't you hear me)

Nzilo: Let's go guys

Mawase: No this is wrong!!

Jackson: It doesn't matter He's not in his right mind

Dad: The day you die from AIDS Mawase I'll be happy

Sponsored

AD

And you Thandeka!! You!!

Nzilo: Yaa it's time to go

They dragged us out..

Mawase: Khohlakele!! Wuwe usathane!! (You are the evil one)

Me: Oksalayo we your kids!!

Dad: Never!! How can two evil bastards like you have a father like me???

Me: Khohlakele!!!! (you evil)

Nzilo: Ndeka mgiyak'khuza njalo (Ndeka I'm warning you)

We got into the car with people watching us...

DR KAMVA

The Dr came..

Dr: Someone for Shona? Shona Khanyile?

I stood up..

Me: I'm his girlfriend

Dr: He's out of theater. We have successfully removed the bullet from his arm. He's going to be fine

Me: Can I see him?

Dr: Maybe later.. He's still drowsy from the anesthesia We want him to rest a bit

Me: Okay.. I'll wait

I sat back down again and noticed the man with the newspaper was gone..

THANDEKA

I couldn't stop crying..

Mawase: How could he?

Nzilo: Give him time guys.. He's in pain and in shock

Mawase: Why would we kill our sister that we loved so much?

Jackson: It's going to be okay Just come back tomorrow when the situation is a bit calmer

LIHLE KHANYILE (SHONA & NZILO'S BRO)

[UNITED KINGDOM]

My phone rang. I picked it up.. It was a South African number..

Me: Is it done?

Ace: Unfortunately no I bumped her at the back. Couldn't pull it off The were people on the street but..

Me: But??

Ace: When I walked back to the scene The little sister was the one who passes on

Me: Dammit Ace!!

Ace: I can still do it

Me: No ku late manje I'll handle it myself. I'm flying home

Ace is the best hitman in South Africa. Last night I was on a lengthy phone call with my father. He was upset and drunk from whiskey. He told me everything about the girl who is currently dating Nk. Even told me about their affair. I took it upon myself to eliminate the poison that's going to kill my family and break us apart. Wasn't hard for her to be tracked down by Ace since she spent a night at NK's apartment.. No one knows about this Not even Dad. He just opened up his chest to me and I did the rest...

I heard a doorbell ring. I went to it..

Me: Password?

Voice: Cleaners

I opened. They walked in with my boss. I stood back and bowed a little to him..

Me: Sir

Boss: Passport A bag with money. There's already a plane that will be leaving in an hour

He unbuttoned his suit jacket..

Boss: As of today in the UK You no longer exist

Me: Understood Sir

Boss: Where are they?

Me: In the living room

We walked in..

Naomi and her two kids were on the floor in their pool of blood..

Boss: Naomi you should've stuck to your cover

He pat me on my shoulder..

Boss: Good work soldier

I walked up to Naomi and removed the wedding ring..

Me: I'd like to keep this

Boss: Understood

I went and put on my cap with a mask. My luggage bag was already packed..

Boss: Have a good life back at home in South Africa Soldier.. The rest of your money I'll wire it to you. Try not to think of this Must've been hard for you especially to kill the children. Don't blame yourself Naomi broke the rules

Me: Yes Sir

The cleaners trashed the place..

Boss: Don't worry about here I'll sort it out. As of today Anderson Carter is dead. Good work Soldier
You were one of our best

My name is Lihle Khanyile and my part of the story Just started..

.

To be continued

21

UMAKOTI

21

LIHLE KHANYILE

Wasn't an actual aeroplane that was meant to place me in the land of my forefathers. It was a private jet by the Secret Royal Agency (SRA).. The flight is 12 hours Estimating I was in the air for 3 hours now. Just staring out of the window Legs crossed Earpods in my ears and playing with Naomi's wedding ring in between my fingers while listening to my favorite song and lip singing to it..

"I'm waking up to ash and dust
I wipe my brow and I sweat my rust
I'm breathing in the chemicals"

I closed my eyes and took a deep breath in Then exhaled..

"I'm breaking in shaping up then checking out on the prison bus
This is it the apocalypse"

The air hostess made her way to me holding a tray. It was a cigar and a drink A scotch. She placed it on the folding tray in front of me.. I flashed a quick smile at her and she walked away nervously. Those who know me and know what I'm about Or rather what I've been about tremble at my presence..

A little background of how and why I ended up in this situation...

When I was young My Dad used to take me hunting. It was a hobby we both enjoyed that I got so damn good at. Then when I was around 19. I applied to the army both locally and overseas. Miraculously I got taken at the one in the UK. Was a celebratory moment for my family. I went there and reality check It was not what I thought it was going to be. After a few months of being there And they saw how good I was with a gun. I was taken by an organization that was called the S.R.A. I didn't know what they were about And I was taken by force. Not only me but a few others too. We were put through immensely physical Emotional And mental training. We were psychologically brainwashed. We were chosen to be the Angels of death to anyone who held a threat to the Royal family and throne...

We weren't like your ordinary soldiers The ones with red coats and funny looking hats marching around the Buckingham Palace Keeping tourists entertained. No We handled the more deep and dark part of it. Anyone who showed a threat to the Royal reign we took them out. No matter where they were and no matter how rich they were. We were paid good money and succumbed to aliases. Mine was "Anderson Carter". An infamous "Preacher" and "Motivational speaker". Had to even learn the british accent very well to compliment my fake facade..

Naomi was also an Angel of Death. Recruited at the same time as me. Our marriage Picture perfect family with a picket white fence was all fake. The kids? Adopted orphans that we raised to fit the family portrait. As time went Naomi couldn't take it anymore. Her conscience gave her a crude wake up call. She was about to blow our cover Expose us to the nations. She had all the evidence to bring the SRA down. When the ones in a higher hiarechy learned of it I had to be that angel of death to pull the plug on her. She was about to expose the whole organization The Manus Dei (Hand of God)...

After killing Naomi merelybecause killing became a hobby to me with no emotions intact I asked to relocate back to my country... I was the best because I could kill without mercy.. Don't get me wrong I'm not a psychopath Nor a Narcissist. If I was a psychopath I'd have no emotions I'd be greatly cold hearted. I'm not I have love in me. I love my family and I hell did love Naomi hence I pulled out after killing her. I could be close to a sociopath but with no trauma that led me to my fake life. I just killed not because I wanted too But because I could and still can. It has always been a hobby to me after all. When you've done it so many times It gets easier with time and trust me on that..

SHONA KHANYILE

He walked in..

Phola: You look like you haven't gotten any sleep

He sat down..

Phola: Heard the Dr telling your Girlfriend that you were out because of the anesthesia But knowing the Shona I know. You can withstand any physical thing

Me: That was a big failure

Phola: We tried.. That was our first try

Me: You shot me in the arm nigga what are you talking about?

Phola: You shot one of the crew members I brought He dead so what are you talking about?

I sighed..

Me: We try again

Phola: We don't try again.. You think this is a game to you? Some adrenaline fantasy you can feed off? No!!.. Shona this is real life with innocent lives at stake!!

Honestly the whole robbery was something Phola and I planned. Today was just practice for when we hit the real score. Phola is a trinatorio I'm his boss. He's been out for 3 years now..

Phola: Anyway let me go.. Your girlfriend might walk in After the Dr said you had to rest. She left

Me: She's safe right?

Phola: She is but almost blew my cover at the waiting area. She noticed that I was an unsavory character I'm telling you. You dating a smart one

Me: Cool man.. I'll see you

He came to give me the secret handshake...

NZILO KHANYILE

I stood at the door of the bedroom and watched her sleeping. Took a while to make her sleep Had to give her some sleeping pills. Even though she was fighting through attaining a peaceful sleep She kept on having hiccups.

I tapped my fist against my lips trying to think..

Ceki: How is she?

Me: Shhhh

I pulled her away down the passage..

Me: Not so loud She needs to sleep

Ceki looked at me..

Ceki: You truly love this girl I've never seen you like this

I brushed my head...

Me: I don't even know how to make this situation better

Ceki: That's because you thinking with your emotions Mr CEO

I looked at her..

Ceki: Sometimes a solution to a problem might be staring you right in the face

Me: Amuse me

Ceki: Marry her

Me: Huh?

Ceki: You marry her you save her from a long length of trauma that you witnessed today

Me: Wait a minute.. That's actually not a bad idea

Ceki: Exactly!!

Me: You smart sometimes

Ceki: Thank you That's R500 extra on my salary.. For the advice Sir

She walked away..

LIHLE KHANYILE

I was writing on my journal when I received a text. I checked It was a text from Nzilo..

"Can you make it this side as soon as possible? I want to marry Thandeka so I need you alongside Dad to negotiate for me"

I almost bit my tongue reading that message. I switched my phone off. Thank God when I get to SA I'll dispose of it.. I don't want Nzilo marrying this girl Over my dead body!

DR KAMVA

I walked into his ward. He was busy with his phone. I stood in the middle and looked at him. His eyes moved from his phone to me He smiled a little..

I continued with my walk..

I had brought him his favorite meal that I cooked for him..

Me: I brought you your favorite meal

Shona: That's gonna make my day

Me: You know at the waiting room I spotted an unsavory character

Shona: Yeah?

Me: He seemed odd Like he was stalking me

He moved over a little..

Shona: Come here

I took off my shoes and hopped on the bed. I laid down with my head on his chest With my head slightly on his other arm that wasn't hurt.

He kissed me on my forehead..

Shona: No one is going to hurt you Not unless they never heard of me

Me: If they haven't heard of you and they harm me? What you gonna do?

Shona: I'd hunt them down

Me: Kill them?

Shona: No.. Make them come to your grave everyday to apologize until their dying day

I chuckled..

Me: That's torture

Shona: I know

22

UMAKOTI

22

LIHLE KHANYILE

After a long flight from the UK. I landed safely in South Africa Johannesburg. I had to take another flight down to KwaZulu-Natal. I would've went straight to NK's place but felt better to go home first.

It was a tiring long journey And I arrived in Kzn the next morning at around 5am since I got delayed a bit at the airport..

I still keep my traditions close to my heart At the gate I called Dad. He had to burn incense to welcome me from the gate to the house. Inform the Ancestors that I've come home before an actual ceremony..

He hugged me when we got into the house Woke Mom up who got emotional when she saw me. Unfortunately I cannot out right and tell my parents who I was and what I was doing in the UK. As far as they know Their Son was a preacher..

Mom made tea and biscuits We sat in the living room to talk. I'm only going to tell them a different version of the truth..I still have to keep a little of the british accent.

Me: As I got home that night My family was murdered. My wife and my kids. Police did find the culprit During his trial I shot him and killed him. Couldn't take the pain. Instead of being arrested I was deported back. Psych evaluation proved that I was not in my sound mind when I did that

I have never given my family any reason to ever doubt me. I've always been "Straight" with them and I got a sense of relief when they believed me..

Me: So here I am Back at home

Mom: You see these things happening here in South Africa. I thought overseas it was different

Dad: Why didn't you call us? You buried your family alone?

Me: Members of the congregation were there Close friends too and her family. We cremated them. Her family's wishes

Dad: Still Son

Me: I thought I could handle it

Mom: You always were courageous You face challenges on your own but this Lihle.. Son you should've told us We could've done something. I know Nk and your Father were gonna make sure we get there

Me: It all doesn't matter now

Sponsored

AD

We could've done something. I know Nk and your Father were gonna make sure we get there

Me: It all doesn't matter now What's done is done

Dad: This weekend all the family has to come down here so I can do a cleansing ceremony for you. I'll get the healer so he can do away with the shadow of the man you killed so he doesn't haunt you. After 3 months we have to do a cleansing ceremony again so you can be rid of the shadow of your wife and kids. For now You cannot engage with any female sexually until the cleansing

Me: I understand.. Thank you Dad

Mom: I'm sure you tired

Me: That I am

Mom: While you rest I'll prepare your favorite meal

Me: I'd appreciate that

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I was in the kitchen drinking tea while thinking about what happened yesterday. I can't stay here
Mawase can't stay with Jackson. We need to be home for the burial of Ntando..

Ceki arrived..

Ceki: Good morning

Me: Morning

Ceki: How did you sleep?

I shrugged my shoulders..

Ceki: It is going to be well

Me: I just wanna be home for the burial Hoping his Aunt our Grandma is there to keep the peace

Ceki: Kuzolunga Sisi (It's all going to be okay)

Me: Thank you

Ceki: Shall I make you something to eat Before preparing Fentse for school?

Me: Tea is just fine thank you

Ceki: Nzilo still sleeping?

Me: Yes He is tired. He was busy in the gym last night

Ceki: He really needs to take that room into another guest room

Me: I don't think he will

SHONA KHANYILE

I was waiting for Kamva to fetch me She wanted to fetch me. I was on a call with Mom..

Me: What do you mean they killed his whole family?

Mom: My heart Shona.. My heart bleeds for Lihle. Thinking that he had to kill someone to avenge the death of his family

Me: It's crazy especially since we know Lihle is not like that

Mom: It's going to mess him up mentally and affect his ways with the Lord

Me: The Lord will forgive Ain't what the Bible says?

Mom: You and your brother need to come down here on Friday. I have to call Dlozi to come too

Me: Can my girlfriend come?

Mom: Shona this is not umcimbi!! It's a private ceremony that has to be attended by family only. Azathini amadlozi wakwa Khanyile sekukhona stranger? (What are the ancestors going to say bringing in a stranger)

My Parents are very cultural people I forget sometimes..

Me: I was just asking Not fighting

Mom: Maybe other things not this

NZILO KHANYILE

I was to work from home since Thandeka wasn't feeling well. I received a call from Dad telling me about Lihle..

Dad: So you and Shona have to come down this side on Friday

Me: Yaa this weekend doesn't look good for me

Dad: You going to let what happened between us that day be the reason why you don't wanna be there for your Brother?

Me: It's a cleansing ceremony for uLihle that he has killed

Dad: And welcoming him home too

I didn't wanna leave this Weekend incase Thandeka has a hard time getting through at home..

Dad: It's your Brother for heaven's sake!! When it comes to family we don't compromise

Me: Fine we'll come

Dad: Good!!!

LIHLE KHANYILE

I was woken up by a call from my sister..

Dlozi: Mom told me what happened She called me also gave me your number

Me: Yaa

Dlozi: It must be difficult for you

It actually wasn't..

Me: What can we say?

Dlozi: Agh maan big Bro. I'm sorry

Me: Thank you

Dlozi: I'll see you this weekend I love you

Me: I love you too

.

To be continued

23

UMAKOTI

23

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Mawase and I went home. We went there with the hopes that we will be allowed to bury our little Sister..

With our Great Aunt being there Who raised our father. She managed to keep the peace. Dad said nothing to us upon our return He actually said nothing to us at all for the following days. It hurt But it was better than him mistreating us while we mourning..

It was a Friday afternoon when her coffin was brought into the house. It was around 16:00 and the weather instantly changed. Became cloudy Windy And a bit dark promising rain..

The Great Aunt spoke as they brought her in. Cries accompanied her coffin from the lounge to the bedroom. I couldn't bring myself to stomach this moment..

Great Aunt: Ugenile ekhaya mntanam Kukini la. Ube sekhaya before uya endaweni yakho yokugcina ksasa (You have entered your home. This is your home my child Before we accompany you to your resting place tomorrow)

I had to go outside for fresh air..

NZILO KHANYILE

We arrived at home in Kzn with Shona. Shona wanted us to drive here but we flew instead. I wasn't up for a long drive..

Our Sister was already here We brought Fentse along and her kids were here too..

Fentse was happy to see his cousins..

Sis and Mom were at the kitchen cooking. I realized they had slaughtered two chickens.

The boys who work around here brought our bags in...

Dlozi: Hayi hayi Nzilo.. It's like everytime I see you You grew an inch taller

Me: I'm still the same height Sis

Dlozi: Kude (That's a lie)

Me: Mom

I bent a little to hug her and kiss her on the cheek. Dlozi is short like Mom..

Mom: Good to see you baby Nzilo ka mamakhe maan. The CEO I've missed you so much

Me: I've missed you too

Dlozi: Yini manje Shona? Arm sling? (What's wrong)

Shona: You know me

Shona proceeded to hug Mom..

Mom: My baby.. The baby of the family

Dlozi rolled her eyes..

Mom: Let me see you

She put her hands on his cheeks..

Dlozi: Baby of the family? Hayi Ma yi Ndoda le (He's a man now)

Fentse: Granny!!

Mom: My sweet baby boy

Mom hugged him..

Dlozi: Look at you You a big boy now!! Give Aunty a hug

Me: Where is Lihle and Dad?

Mom: They went out to town They'll be back soon. Go on and sit down. Chicken is still on the stove but we cooked tripe too

Shona: That's what I'm talking about!

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I took out scones for the ladies who were chopping veges outside...

Mawase handed me back my mug with wine. We were drinking 4th street sweet red...

Me: Thank you

Mawase: This is weak yazi We should've bought N.K wine

Me: We not drinking to get dead drunk Wase Just to be distracted

Mawase: I'm not getting distracted

Me: Speaking of Nk

Sponsored

AD

Leme call him.. Keep peeling

I walked away and called him..

Nk: Baby

Me: Just calling to see if you have arrived

Nk: I did sthandwa Sam.. How is it going there?

Me: We peeling veges

Nk: Sorry I couldn't make it

Me: It's okay I'm good.. I have to go back

Nk: I will call you later

Me: Okay I love you

Nk: I love you more sweetheart be okay for me

Me: I promise

NZILO KHANYILE

I put my phone away.. Shona brought a can of Heineken for himself and a glass of coca cola for me..

Me: Ta (Thank you)

He sat at the table..

The house is big Has 6 bedrooms. 3 guest bathrooms Kitchen Lounge Living room A big yard with a pool..

Dlozi: Fentse has grown and he is smart

Me: I know right

Dlozi: He doesn't wanna eat though He called the tripe something scary

Me: He has never eaten it How's the chicken going?

Dlozi: Still on the stove I'll make him a sandwich

Shona: Naa dish up for him the same food

Dlozi: Did you hear what I said?

Shona: Trust me uzodla (He will eat).. Fentse!!!!!!.. Fentse!!!

Fentse came through..

Dlozi: I'll bring his plate

Shona: I hear you don't wanna eat the pap and meat?

Fentse: It looks scary

Shona: Everyone is eating that Your cousins are eating that.. You will eat it too!!

Fentse: No!!

Shona: Give me your phone

He ignored him..

Shona: Now!!!! (yelling)

Fentse walked to Shona and gave him the phone Then came to me and cried..

Dlozi brought his plate His cousins followed..

Dlozi: Sit on the leopard mat guys

She put Fentse's plate on the mat..

Dlozi: Fentse.. Come and eat boy

Me: Go and eat

He shook his head still crying..

Me: Let the kid eat the damn sandwich

Shona: Ngeke Sizwe ngaye (We won't be ruled by him)

Shona came and pulled him to the mat..

He took off his belt..

Shona: Sit down and eat!!!!

Fentse looked at me..

Shona: Now Fentse!!!

Fentse sat down and started eating..

Shona clicked his tongue and came back to sit down on his chair..

Dlozi: I guess Daddy knows best I'll bring your plates

Me: We'll wait for Dad and Lihle

Shona: You'll get your phone when you done eating Ngeke Sizwe ngawe (We won't be ruled by you)

I shook my head and took my phone...

24

UMAKOTI

24

NZILO KHANYILE

Dad and Lihle walked in..

Lihle and I shared a long hug..

Me: I'm so sorry about your family

Lihle: Thank you Bro

We broke the hug He moved on to Shona..

Lihle: What happened to your arm mate?

Shona: A little accident here and there

Lihle gently punched him on the arm that was injured..

Lihle: Still a troublemaker I see

Shona: Always

Lihle: Lock it in young man

They shared a hug..

Dad: Nzilo

Me: Pops

Lihle: And this little guy has grown too Probably doesn't remember me much

Me: Fentse.. Do you remember Uncle Lihle?

Fentse shook his head..

Lihle: I'm your Uncle too

Lihle went and gave him a handshake..

Shona: Fentse let's go talk outside boy Before I give you back your phone

Shona put his arm on Fentse's shoulder and they walked outside..

Dlozi brought in the food... Mom followed with a wet swab..

Lihle: Never thought I would see this

Me: It's been a while

Lihle: Still cook it the same Mom?

Mom: You know it

We all sat down..

Dlozi: I'll bring the drinks

Lihle: So where is your lovely girlfriend?

Me: They having a funeral at her home tomorrow Her little sister passed on

Lihle: That's sad My deepest condolences to her

Me: Yeah.. It's been a rough week

Lihle: Indeed

SHONA KHANYILE

His cousins were playing in the swings. We have some form of a playground for the kids..

I sat on the big rock and held his hand..

Me: Do you understand why I reprimanded you?

Fentse: Because I didn't wanna eat my food

Me: Because life is unpredictable. Just because your Dad can still provide for you doesn't mean it'll always be like that. Sometimes you'll get into situations where you will have to take what you offered.

Also You need to understand our family values. You cannot think you better than your cousins and anyone else.. You get me?

He nodded..

Me: I love you.. You know that right?

Fentse: I know

Me: Give me a big hug and a kiss then go play with your cousins on the swings

I got off the rock so he could hug me. I knelt on one knee to hug him tight and kissed him on his neck..

Me: I love you kiddo Always know that

Fentse: I love you too

Nzilo is humble Calm and soft. To see Nzilo mad you have to get him mad and it's hard to get him to that point unless you really push his buttons. I like how he raises Fentse but he's too soft on him. I don't want Fentse growing up soft..

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Me: 12 pack of savanna and a 5 litre of 4th street sweet red

Cuz: Savanna + Wine.. Ave sodakwa (We gonna get drunk)

Wase: Umlindelo angithi asilali (We not sleeping)

Cuz: Niyathanda into ekhulumisayo neh? (You guys enjoy it when they yell at us)

Wase: Eyy awume (Wait a minute)

Cuz: Sovuka nje? Church is at 8:30am We leaving to the cemetery at 10:30am

Me: We not even sleeping

I paid..

Wase: Look they selling N.K wine They selling Indonda yakho (They selling your man)

Nzilo had borrowed me his car so we use it for the weekend..

Wase: We drinking in the car angithi?

Me: So long we not gonna drive it when we drunk

Cuz: We won't

Wase: Let's buy enough alcohol then

Me: Guys.. I'm using NK's card

Wase: His other card not the black card so chill we not cashrupting him

Me: Fine ke

Wase: Alcohol for tomorrow too.. Please add another wine 12 pack Gordon's and tonic water

NZILO KHANYILE

We were all eating around the table. My phone beeped. I checked. R941 was swiped from my card
Reference it was a bottle store..

Dlozi: Nzilo no phone at the table

Sponsored

AD

Reference it was a bottle store..

Dlozi: Nzilo no phone at the table You know

I placed it on the table again..

Dlozi: Thank you

Dad: What are you going to do Lihle? In terms of a job since you back

Mom: That's insensitive He's still in pain and mourning

Lihle: It's okay Mom

Dlozi: You can work at the winery with me

Lihle: No thank you.. Nzilo

I looked at him..

Lihle: Do you have any space? I think I like Gauteng more

Me: No

Shona: You can create one

Me: I'm not going to work with Lihle I'm not going to give my older brother orders and be his boss

Lihle: I don't mind

Me: I said no!

Mom: Ungenwe yini? (Whats gotten into you)

Me: Why doesn't he stay here at home and work with Dad? The next thing he gotta move into my house. Shona is already living there.. Who's next? Dlozi with her kids? I got away from home to be independent not have my siblings living with me sibadala!

Dlozi: Wow

Dad: Nzilo listen..

Lihle: It's okay.. I understand where he's coming from I'll see what I'll do

Mom: Nzilo we don't turn away from family especially when they are in a difficult state

Me: I'm not turning away from him

Mom: You are baby

Me: Is this a Nzilo intervention? Reason why I had to start up the winery was for nepotism?

Dlozi: Hayi hayi ungasijwayeli kabi Mina ungang'dini (Don't irritate me)

Me: Entlek I didn't even wanna be here

Dad: Solo you dating that girl uyadelela Nzilo (You disrespectful)

Me: Disrespect? You the last one to tell me about that when you have been disrespecting your marriage every chance you got!

Mom: Nzilo!!

Shona: Ziku loudspeaker ke manje

Me: It is the truth!

Lihle: That conversation is not for the table

Dad: If you didn't wanna come Nzilo you shouldn't have You should've stayed behind with your girlfriend

Me: Like I was given any choice? Mention my girlfriend again I'd like that very much

Mom: Kanti Ungenwe yini? (What's gotten into you)

Me: I think I'm full

I stood up..

Lihle: Nzilo sit down

I took my phone..

Lihle: Nzilo I'm warning you!!

Me: Or what?? I can't excuse myself from the table now?

Lihle got up too..

Dlozi: Hayi.. Hayi.. What you two wanna start don't even think about it

Me: I wanna know what he's gonna do.. I'm not 8 anymore Lihle

Lihle: I don't care how old you are I will still discipline you. I am your big brother!!

Me: Fuck you Lihle

He charged at me Dlozi quickly stood up and stood in between us...

Shona got up and came to me Pushing me back..

Shona: Let's go cool if off champ

Lihle: I will beat you!

Me: Ohw yeah? I'd like to see you try

He tried coming to me Dlozi pushed him back...

Dlozi: Stop it!! Stop it right now!!

Lihle walked back and flipped the table upside down..

Mom: ThembeLihle!!

Dlozi: Shona get that one out And you.. Come with me!!

Lihle pointed at me..

Lihle: I'm marking you One of these I'm going to teach you a lesson!!

Shona pushed me all the way to the kitchen....

Me: Get your hand off me!

Shona: Cool it down motherfucker!! The kids shouldn't see you this worked up I don't want them getting scared

I heard my Mom crying..

Dlozi: Can't we be normal just for once in this house?????! Ned kayi one maan!!!!

.

To be continued

UMAKOTI

26

THANDEKA

We buried Ntando Saturday. I didn't think I was going to get through the funeral When the pain hit as her coffin was lowered. Made me to even forget that I had a hangover It was a reality for us that she's gone and never coming back..

By 13:00 Everything had settled. Most people had left It was just tidying up and helping wash the pots Pick up the disposable dishes and throwing them out.

She had a beautiful funeral White casket. Her friends pulled over and some representatives from the university..

I was very anxious on how Dad was going to react now since we were done with the funeral..

Kamva was here She pulled up and I was grateful..

Kamva: Beautiful funeral She was loved

Me: Indeed Thank you for coming

Kamva: You welcome

Me: The Brothers are coming back tomorrow?

Kamva: Yes.. Shona says Lihle will move down here Get a place and work at the company

Me: I adore how united they are as a family

Kamva: I was just thinking of that Anyway let me go..

Me: Have a safe trip back to your place

We shared a hug...

Kamva: See you then

NZILO KHANYILE

Lihle carried out what he needed too early this morning. His ceremony went good As far as I know..

Shona: Ehh Nzilo Find me on something

Me: Yeah?

Shona: Sithini story sika Lihle? (What is Lihle's story)

Me: I'm lost

Shona: Naah maan.. For someone who lost his family He's very chilled. I'm not saying he should be crying his eyes out mara aii. If I lost my wife and kids A life that I've built. I'd go crazy. Even with this thing of him killing the man responsible.. Entlek I don't get it. Lihle is a preacher Don't they preach forgiveness?

Me: Lihle has always been like this. You were too young to notice. He can hold and hide his emotions very well from when we were still young. The only time you'll see him reacting out of character is when he's very angry but other than that He knows how to handle his emotions

Shona: Fede

LIHLE KHANYILE

I was sitting with the healer..

Me: I hope you not going to tell me about my life

Healer: Should I?

Me: Do you?

Healer: Lihle What you were doing in the UK is not it right? Did you see the incense and the candles refused to burn at first? Ndonga ancestors have turned on you. You have a lot of blood in your hands You kill without any mercy. Ungcolile mfana (You are dirty)

I looked around..

Me: Listen.. My life that side was my life. You didn't come here to correct my ways You came here because you needed to perform something for me and that's that. What I've done

Sponsored

AD

You came here because you needed to perform something for me and that's that. What I've done Whom I have killed that's none of your business and it'll stay none of your business are we clear?

He shook his head..

Me: Plus.. I don't believe in Ancestors so them turning away from me does nothing to me

Healer: You don't believe in Ancestors but you still do ancestral things

Me: Don't get it twisted. I wasn't doing anything for ancestors I was mainly washing away the blood in my hands

Healer: And they weren't present today

Me: I don't give a fuck.. You telling me about people who once lived and made their own mistakes too Now my whole fate is in the hands of those people? Please be serious

Healer: I do feel sorry for you. The wrath of ancestors is also terrible

Me: You tell them I don't give a fuck

I stood up from the chair and walked away But stopped halfway. I turned back and walked to him with a serious face..

Me: I don't know much about healers but I know confidentiality. You read me without my knowledge nor permission Basically you have invaded my free will and that's not right or is it?

Healer: No it's not

Me: Glad we had this conversation. You have been our healer for years It would be tragic if something was to happen to you. Something beyond your control

Healer: Are you threatening me?

Me: No.. Never.. If I was threatening you You'd know.. You a healer after all innit?

He didn't say nothing..

Me: Good call

I walked away...

THANDEKA GUBHELA

We had a mini family meeting..

My great aunt spoke..

Aunt: When I leave tomorrow I want peace in his house. I expect no bickering Peace should reign. Ntando dying was Nobody's fault. We've heard the story The car hit Thandeka's car at the back. The was no case of reckless driving nor endangerment. It is wrong to blame these kids for an unfortunate event

We looked at Dad..

Dad: I still stand on my word. I didn't just bury one child today I buried all 3. Thandeka and Mawase are also dead and buried to me

Aunt: Asikhulumi kanjalo (We don't speak like that)

Dad: So you'd rather me lie??

Me: Why do you hate us so much?

Dad: You've embarrassed me. You date married men Men older than you. Men my age You purposely are helping them break their own marriages. You are a threat to marriages and you've created such a reputation for yourself. I can't just walk out of my house to go gather with other men without you being mentioned. Women in this street spit when you pass. You have brought shame to me and you are very disrespectful. I don't know if it's because you dating older men My age mates that you no longer see me as your father that you need to respect.. As for you Wase

He looked at Wase..

Dad: You fought me tooth and nail to accept you as gay. Same time you do your filth in my yard. I've seen men after men coming in and sneaking out. Is that what being gay stand for? Living your life recklessly? Disrespecting your father's yard? Then both of you wonder why uNtando was my favorite. Ntando was respectful. She respected me and she respected this house. She was fully focused on her studies and knew how to be a child.. So Aunty

He cleared his throat..

Dad: These two have always disrespected me Shamed me And exposed me to filth as a father! Exposed me to things I wasn't meant to see.. When you reprimand bo Thandeka have attitude So forgive me if I'm enough with these two!

Aunt: Hmmm Inzima lento Thandeka no Wase nehlu (This is a difficult matter Thandeka and Wase you two have defeated me)

.

To be continued

No edits

27

UMAKOTI

27

NZILO KHANYILE

[MONDAY]

We all came back yesterday. Lihle included Since he was to settle into his new life here in Gauteng. I still didn't know what position I was going to create for him in the company. He's a very complex guy I don't wanna give him a degrading position also I don't wanna give him a position that is equivalent to mine. He has a habit of wanting to be in control of everything The next thing he gonna wanna be is gunning for my CEO position.....

Ceki walked in..

Ceki: Good morning

Me: Good morning

Ceki: You not dressed up for work today

Me: I'm not going to work

Ceki: Why is that?

Me: I'm helping Lihle with apartment hunting

Ceki: Isn't he staying in Kzn?

Lihle: No And Good morning

Ceki blushed a little...

Ceki: Good morning.. I didn't know you were in Gauteng

Lihle took the mug to make himself a cup of coffee. He turned and looked at Ceki whilst holding the kettle and the mug on his other hand. I inspected the moment His eyes moved down to her shoes then up again to her a face. I saw a side smile flashed from the corner of his mouth..

Lihle: I didn't announce it

Ceki had a thing with Shona At the same time she had a huge crush on Lihle. She hardly saw Lihle Probably saw him once or twice before until today. If Lihle wasn't in the UK Nor married. I think Ceki would've had a thing with him than Shona..

Ceki: Ohw well then I think that I probably would help you better than Nzilo

Me: You at work

Ceki: I can take a day off Two guys searching for an apartment. It's a recipe for disaster

Me: I got this apartment on my own

Ceki: Look at how well that worked for you We living in a bubble of an expensive security system with a voice detecting where to enter

Lihle: I think it's a good apartment I like it

Ceki: Is Fentse going to school?

Me: We got back pretty late last night I'm gonna let him miss school today and rest

Ceki: Well then since you around I'll take a day off

Me: Don't you have to tell me beforehand?

Ceki: I'm telling you now You got a problem?

Me: Actually I do. We have a contract

Ceki: Fuck the contract That's just a formality. Look boss you don't have a stand in helper To actually piss off this one. I'm going apartment searching with Lihle

She looked at me..

Ceki: Now back off (Whispering)

She passed Lihle..

Ceki: I'll be back

Lihle looked at her as she passed..

Lihle: You gonna be using your car today?

Me: No.. I'll be indoors

Lihle: May I borrow it?

Me: Yeah

Lihle: Thank you

Me: Shona actually hit that

Lihle: What?

Me: A few times

He put his mug down..

Me: It wasn't that serious so you probably good

Lihle: Son of a bitch!

He hit the wall as he walked back to the bedroom I chuckled...

THANDEKA

My Dad spoke as if like I was sleeping with the whole hood. I only dated one married man around here and he wasn't even from our hood Just a hood closer to ours. Some of the things he was saying

Sponsored

AD

Just a hood closer to ours. Some of the things he was saying They were over exaggerated.. All the other guys I've met were far Unless he's seen my business on social media of which I don't think he did. I think someone told him maybe Not everyone likes me from around here so it's expected.. You know how the hood is..

I woke up early and prepared breakfast I even cleaned the house and swepted the yard..

He showed up still wearing his gown..

Me: Good morning

Mawase was not around He left yesterday. I think he is at Jackson's house. He also didn't take lightly to Dad's comments on Saturday..

He went to the kitchen.. I stood at the dinning table until he got back..

Me: I made breakfast so we could talk

Dad: I don't wanna talk to you

Me: You have the wrong idea of me

Dad: I don't care!!

Me: I'm not even dating Married men anymore I am dating a CEO now

Dad: I don't care Thandeka And that Man is a fool I'll tell you!! If he knew your reputation I think he will leave you

Me: I am 32 years old Dad. I am working I think I can choose what I do with my life. Plus I've never brought a married man into your house Nor any other man here except for Nzilo that day. I did respect you and your house. Yes we don't see eye to eye but I've lived almost all my life with your disapproval. That's why we bickering. Have you asked yourself why I was dating those men? I never was given a father's love

Dad: So it's my fault that you chose to date married men? Making other women cry because of you? Robbing bread from his kids? It's not like you were starving here in this house. I provided well for you guys You lacked nothing! So don't speak as if you were struggling

Me: It's more than that!.. Raising a child requires both love and money! Yes you did provide but where was the love? You showed Ntando love more than you did to me and Wase

Dad: I wanted your Mother to abort you!!

Me: What?

Dad: I had a scholarship to go study overseas but couldn't When I was close to leaving she spoke of being pregnant. I asked her to abort but she refused I had to give up an opportunity that would've made me a millionaire and worked my ass off to provide. My previous jobs were hard. I earned

pennies! Because your Mom fucked me up!. She kept on fucking me up Mawase came. I wanted you at least in the medical field and him in the engineering field. Both of you disappointed me dismal. You work at a butchery He is being.. He is gay then your mother died and left me with all this mess! You and Wase. I meant what I said Saturday You dead and buried to me. I buried you and Mawase too. By the end of the month I want both of you out of this house for good and don't ever consider me as your father ever again!!

DR KAMVA

Me: And we done

Inmate: Thank you Doc

Guard: Asambe Ndonda (Let's go)

The next patient was Slovo..

Me: You have to be kidding me

Slovo: Sfebe saka Shona (Shona's hoe)

Me: I can refuse to treat you if I sense some harassment from your side

Slovo: "If I sense some harassment from you" Kaze ngak'thinta wena Sfebe (I haven't even touched you)

He sat on the bed..

Me: What can I do for you?

Slovo: I want a shot

Me: Another shot? How about you get tested maybe?

Slovo: Ungabangi iscefe (Don't be irritating)

I went to get the ampule and the syringe..

His stare made me uncomfortable I looked at the guard at the door..

Slovo: And give Shona a message. Tell him I want my money

Me: That's not my business

He got down from the bed and came straight to me. I moved back until I was against the cabinet. I looked at the guard He pretended not to see anything. Slovo squeezed my cheeks..

Slovo: Now it's your business

I was trembling...

He licked my cheek..

Slovo: Tell him!

He let go of me and stepped back. He lowered his pants..

Slovo: The shot please

THANDEKA KHANYILE

"I wanted your Mother to abort you"

I took my phone as I was clearing the table.. I called my boss..

Boss: Thandeka. We heard about your sister I'm sorry

Me: Thank you.. I was calling to uhm.. I need to come back to work

Boss: Do you think that's a good idea? Especially now?

Me: Please

Boss: I don't want you harassing the customers

Me: I won't.. I promise

Boss: Tomorrow?

Me: Yes please

Boss: See you tomorrow then

I hung up.. I need to go back to work Get my paper and move out of here..

.

To be continued

28

UMAKOTI

28

LIHLE KHANYILE

As much as Ceki could've been my plaything Just to distract myself. Hearing she's been with Shona Lowered my wanting her. Goes to show that If I can leave tomorrow and go somewhere. She won't be able to keep her legs closed..

I passed by at Nzilo's company as I was in the process of apartment searching. Checked out his legacy and I was impressed Proud at the same time too..

I stood behind the chair Laid my arms on the armrest of his chair. I was in his office..

A person that I did not expect to walk in Did. It was Thandeka Recognize her From Nzilo's whatsapp profile picture..

Thandeka: Nzilo I..

She paused..

Thandeka: Sorry.. I thought.. I'm looking for Nzilo

Pictures don't do her much justice Not that she looks ugly in pictures but she looked more beautiful in person. I liked her dressing style Wearing clothes that complimented her body. Wig well put Make up not too screaming and overshadowing her beauty. She's caramel in colour and very gorgeous..

Me: I'm Lihle His big Brother

Thandeka: Ohw I thought I recognized you.. I'm Thandeka his girlfriend

She walked up to me and shook my hand..

Me: I've heard a lot about you

Thandeka: Me too You handsome by the way

Me: You gorgeous by the way Wonder how Nzilo managed to score you

She laughed..

Me: Nzilo is not around He's off

Thandeka: Driving all the way

Me: You could've called him

Thandeka: Agh he's a workaholic I thought he was going to be around Wanted to take him out for lunch

Me: That's sweet

Thandeka: With his money

I shook my head chuckling..

Me: Women.. It seems like a sin to spend your own money

Thandeka: Indeed

Me: How was the funeral? Nzilo did mention

She kept quiet..

Me: I'm sorry that's insensitive Funerals are sad

Thandeka: It's okay.. It's just been hard

Me: I can relate. Losing my wife and both my kids I'm still trying to deal

Thandeka: How do you deal with it?

I looked at her..

Me: I am going apartment searching You can join hopefully you'll help me find a good one then we can have lunch and talk about it

Thandeka: I don't know

Me: Come on You going to be my sister in law soon officially. I also want you to tell me if that Oke mistreat you so I can kick his ass

She smiled..

Me: Lunch is on me

Thandeka: Okay.. Let me just text Nzilo

Me: No problem

DR KAMVA

I put my glass of wine on the coffee table and went to open for Shona. I had knocked off early since the whole situation..

He walked in wearing his uniform. The shirt was tight on his shoulders and chest In jail gyming was his thing so he said. Shona has a very fit and firm body..

Shona: I got your message telling me to come Whatsapp?

I went to pick up my glass. I was drinking sweet red wine

Sponsored

AD

Eating crackers with cheese and ham..

Me: Do you owe Slovo money?

Shona: Where are you getting that from?

He tried folding his arms up to his chest He was restricted since he got hurt. He had his gun around his waist..

Me: Do you owe him or you don't? It's a simple question

He looked at me drinking the wine..

Shona: Izong'dina ke le yokuthi sikhulume izinto ezi serious uphuza wine Zong'nika attitude ngidineke bese ngiya'clappa then it's abuse (I don't like discussing serious issues over wine. You gonna give me attitude Then I'm gonna slap you and you going to cry abuse)

I put the glass down..

Me: He threatened me today at work Cornered me and told me to tell you that you need to pay him back

Shona: Askies? He did what?

I shrugged my shoulders..

Shona: TF did he even know about us?

Me: I don't know!!! (yelling)

He walked up to me and I stepped back He took my bottle of wine and held it..

Me: I don't know

Shona: You need to resign Find another job I've never liked you working there

Me: I'm not quitting. I earn higher than I would in a hospital. I make good money And never had a problem until today

Shona: I will pay you the difference

Me: Awungiva ukuthi ngithini (You don't hear what I'm saying)

Shona: Mina uyangiva ukuthi ngithini? (Do you understand what I'm saying)

[SILENCE]

Shona: I cannot protect you from inside when I'm outside. The guards won't do jerk! Slovo is reigning right now. If you quit at least he'll back off He can't touch you on the outside he knows

Me: I'm not resigning. Maybe we should call it quits I'm not ready to put my life on the line for your enemies

He burst out laughing..

Shona: That was a good one

He put my bottle down..

Shona: I have to go to work

Me: Shona my life is in danger

Shona: People in danger normally get away from the environment that is dangerous You refusing so I take it you safe Nana

Me: I give up

Shona: I'll see you shortly Do drink up. At least wine is good for your hormones

He walked away..

Shona: I love you

NZILO KHANYILE

I called her after getting her text..

Thandeka: Babe

Me: How did Lihle find you?

Thandeka: I stopped by at the office He was there

Me: Ohw

Thandeka: Just helping him apartment hunting We've been talking about our shared pain. He understands and I understand Makes a good Brotherly and Sisterly bond

Me: Okay But do stop by at my place when you done

Thandeka: Okay I love you

Me: I love you too

Ceki walked in as I put my phone down..

Ceki: You gonna trust them together?

Me: Excuse Me?

Ceki: Lihle and Thandeka?

Me: I Feel like I should say no But I don't have all the information

Ceki: I don't know.. Cheating perhaps

I laughed..

Me: You reaching.. Lihle would never Shona would but Lihle naa

Ceki: I see

Me: You still mad he left you? That's where this is coming from?

Ceki: This is coming from a woman Advising you

Me: Thank you but trust me.. They good

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Lihle: Watch your step

Me: Thank you

Lihle: Seems like a good neighbourhood

Manager: It is

I stair tripped me I almost fell..

Lihle: Hold on to my arm

Manager: I'm sorry about the elevators not working

Me: My heel came lose

We stopped He crouched to tie it..

Lihle: You wearing a long dress that's why you tripping Maybe hold it at the bottom a little

Me: Yaaa

Manager: You two are a beautiful couple

Lihle and I looked at each other..

Me: He's my brother in law

Lihle: She's marrying my brother

Manager: Really? I see a chemistry here

Me: You seeing wrong

Lihle: Very wrong

.

To be continued

29

UMAKOTI

29

THANDEKA GUBHELA

We spent sometime searching for an apartment that was fitting to him. One that he was comfortable with. He was very particular too about it.. The one we got was a nice bachelor apartment We got takeaways and drinks.. Then spoke about everything. Lihle is good when it comes to talking I can talk to him the whole day..

Me: Marriage is a lovely sacred But with the level of married Men cheating. It's scary

Lihle: Some are just fuck heads Some cheat when the sex is not good

Me: Isn't that something that can be fixed?

Lihle: Most women when they get married they tend to lose themselves. You'd find people married for 10 years and say things like "You've changed". I am not saying cheating is right A lot of things change when marriage comes. There's kids Juggling work etc but most women lose themselves

Me: How?

Lihle: For instance When I was married I've lived by a simple rule. Whatever happens our sex life shouldn't drastically change. You my wife You still gonna maintain that dignity outside Your social media and shit but when it comes to the bedroom. Forget about the ring You my whore. All the sex we started with before marriage shouldn't change

Me: I hear you I wouldn't want that changing too

[SILENCE]

Me: I feel very comfortable with you

Lihle: Is that so?

Me: Unlike Shona We can't hold a normal conversation. We always bickering

He chuckled..

Lihle: Yeah Shona is Shona.. You know what?

Me: Yes?

Lihle: I feel comfortable with you too.. Feel like we understand each other. We share the same pain too

Me: Exactly

Lihle: You gonna be alright. Don't worry about your father He has his own version of the truth based on how he feels about you and what was presented to his eyes with the accident situation. On the other hand I don't know much about ancestors but your little sister I'm sure where she is. She knows how much you love her and that what happened wasn't your fault and that's all that matters. God knows too that it wasn't your fault

Me: Thank you so much I needed to hear that

He checked the time..

Lihle: Gotta take you back I don't want Nzilo on my neck

Me: Thank you for the fresh air

Lihle: Anytime

DR KAMVA

Shona came back Despite what he said previously but we have to address this issue without sex being involved. It's a serious matter..

I was out of it Despite what he said previously but we have to address this issue without sex being involved. It's a serious matter..

I was out of it I finished the sweet rose wine and drank half of the second bottle..

He has some of his things in my flat He came back and hopped into the shower.

I stood at the door..

Me: I feel it's unfair that I should quit my job because of you and your Shinan... Shin..

I exhaled..

Me: Because of the beefing and shit

Once I start stuttering Know I'm out of it..

Shona: I can't hear you clearly with the water running Step in so we talk

Me: You just want to get into my pants

Shona: When I'm done I'm going to sleep I'm tired so we'll have this conversation tomorrow morning

Me: Fine!!

I stood there for maybe 10min Then decided to join him..

Shona: Inkani Kamva Yekani Inkani (Stop with stubbornness)

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I got down from the high chair and staggered around. Lihle came and held me..

Lihle: Whoaa!!

He had his arm around my waist He held my hand with his other hand and glanced down at my long dress..

Lihle: We've only had what? A 6 pack of Heineken

Me: I think I've been sitting for a while

Lihle: Or you drunk

Me: No

Lihle: Mowusho (If you say so)

Me: Ohh my.. You can speak vernac?

Lihle: Of course I can. I was born here and grew up here

Me: Speak it more frequently It sounds sexy when a guy who speaks English most of the time starts speaking vernac

Lihle: I will

He looked at me..

Lihle: You good now?

Me: I think so

We locked eyes for a while with him still holding me We then shared a kiss. He pulled me closer to him It was easy since he had his arm around my waist..

We continued kissing I felt his breathing deepening before we got interrupted by my phone vibrating. I pulled back..

Me: I am so sorry

Lihle: I should be the one who's sorry

Mine didn't vibrate for long His started ringing. He checked..

Lihle: It's Nk

Me: We not saying shit about this moment

Lihle: I am not going to say anything you shouldn't either

Me: Let's go he's probably worried

DR KAMVA

He pinned against the wall Moving us from the shower head. He grabbed my right leg high up his waist. We weren't going to slip and fall since my silicone mat covered half of the floor.. He reached down to himself with his other hand and I felt him slipping inside of me..

A breath escaped my lips And we continued kissing. He pushed further in with my nails sinking deep on his back..

Shona: Fuccck!!!

This time around I felt more horny than concentrating on the pain and discomfort..

NZILO KHANYILE

Ceki: How far are they?

Me: Lihle says they'll be here in 45min tops

Isabel: I think the rose gold will go well with engagement. The colour is more bright and beautiful
Screams out love and happiness

Me: Ceki what do you think?

Ceki: I think Ms Isabel should be on her way If you wanna make this a secret proposal. What if they close by?

Me: I'll say she's a client

Isabel: Plus I have a briefcase

I decided to call Isabel. She has a jewellery shop and brought with her a few rings that would work well for an engagement. I wanna propose to Thandeka Before she meets my parents and sister. So they could see that I'm serious about her....

Me: I'll take the rose gold

Isabel: Splendid.. It's R12 000 and comes with a certificate

Me: I'll sign you a cheque

.

To be continued

30

UMAKOTI

30

THANDEKA GUBHELA

What happened between Lihle and I Should have never happened. I love Nzilo and I was stressed about what happened.

We got to Nzilo's place. I hugged him. He had already been waiting for us..

Nzilo: Looks like you two had quite a day

Lihle: Yeah.. Thandeka was very helpful I was able to find a good apartment for myself Now I need a new car. Something not more than 300k

Nzilo: You can search

Lihle: Maybe tomorrow when I move into my new apartment

Ceki: I prepared dinner for us Even called Shona and Kamva. They'll be here

Lihle: That's nice.. I should go and refresh. Shona is always late

Nzilo leaned against the cupboard counter Wrapped his arms around my waist..

Nzilo: How was your weekend? I've missed you

Me: Hectic I've missed you too

Nzilo: How about this weekend we go down and visit my Parents. Already told my mom about you
She can't wait to meet you

Me: Are you sure?

He kissed me on my forehead..

Me: Very sure

BAB'KHANYILE

The healer shook his head..

Me: Yini? (What is it)

Healer: Yaa uNtombazana is going to be the doom of the family I see a storm coming with her. She's going to cause a lot of havoc and heartache

Me: What is it with this girl? Can't we do something?

Healer: No.. I can't do anything sinister for her. She's loved by your Son uNzilo. Nzilo knowing how tradition works He will take her for a consultation. If it is founded that I had a hand You had a hand. You going to lose your Sons because they will say this is what you'll do to all their girlfriends and future wives

Me: So I must just turn a blind eye on this?

Healer: Very much so Let everything run. Karma will take it's course at the end. Don't forget you started this

Sponsored

AD

You hurt your wife. Your ancestors are teaching you a lesson with this girl! A cruel lesson

THANDEKA GUBHELA

To my surprise Ceki joined us for dinner.. Very much unlike her..

Shona and Kamva arrived We all sat around the table to eat. At least this dinner was peaceful
Compared to when Khanyile was here...

Shona: Lihle I thought you'd want to open a church or something

Lihle: My preaching days are over

Me: You shouldn't let what happened distract you from what you truly passionate about

Lihle: It's not that.. This is a personal choice

Nzilo: And we support you

Lihle: Thank you

Nzilo: Seeing that we are all busy and will be busy. Thank you for honouring my invitation I know it
was short notice especially to you Shona

Shona: It's okay

Nzilo: There's also another reason why I called this dinner

Lihle: Is it?

He stood up..

Nzilo: Thandeka you came into my life when I least expected it You came and you stayed. At first I
didn't know how my personality and yours were gonna work well together. Seeing that I'm more
reserved and you bubbly but you do brighten my day. It didn't have to take me forever to know that I
wanna spend the rest of my life with you I hope you feel the same way

He moved his chair and got down on his knee..

Kamva: Wow

He took a ring box and opened it..

Nzilo: Please do me the honour of being my wife Would you marry me?

I did not see this coming.. My hands were covering my mouth..

I nodded more than a person should..

Me: Yes.. I will marry you

He put the ring on my finger Was a bit tight but it looked beautiful. I don't think I'll need resizing the fit will help so that it doesn't slip off..

He helped me up and hugged me Then kissed me...

Nzilo: I love you

Me: I love you too

Ceki: Kwakuhle kwethu

After that it was hugs exchanged Ceki and Kamva congratulating me..

Shona: Now I also have to move out and get my own place

Nzilo: I was hoping you can say that

Me: You welcome here as long as you need

Nzilo: No he's not

We all laughed....

Kamva: You can move in with me We'll split the rent

Shona: Sounds like an idea

Lihle rose up his glass..

Lihle: A toast to Mr and Mrs Khanyile

We raised our glasses up.. To toast

Nzilo is very sly to do this. When did he even plan this??

.

To be continued

31

UMAKOTI

31

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Days passed And everything was going well. I was scared of how my Father was going to react to my being engaged. He didn't take it hard Though he didn't wanna meet Nzilo. He told me straight that if a wedding surfaces he'll be happy to give me away That's going to be minus a burden to him.. My heart was sore I wanted him to be respectful about this and be proud. He didn't budge He wanted nothing to do with it and I can't force him...

I was more worried about Mawase how is he going to cope with Dad and without me.

I spoke to him and Jackson agreed that Mawase can stay with him At least that gave me a relief..

It was a Friday afternoon and we were preparing to be on the road to Kzn. The Khanyile family is very supportive of each other I wish mine was like that too...

Me: Are we travelling all together?

Nzilo: No.. Lihle and Fentse will travel with us Shona and Kamva are already on the road. They driving down there

Fentse and I have a good relationship. Apart from him being spoiled He's a good kid..

I had asked for a weekend at work I'll be clocking in Monday morning..

Nzilo: How do you feel?

Me: Nervous

Nzilo: Don't worry.. It's going to be a good weekend.. I promise you

LIHLE KHANYILE

I put my bag in the trunk while on the phone with my sister....

Sis: I really can't wait to see this girl who knocked Nzilo off his shoes

Me: She's beautiful and very nice I'm sure you'll love her

Sis: Shona's girlfriend?

Me: She's nice too.. Shona and Nzilo knew how to pick them

Sis: What about you? Any one of interest?

I thought about the kiss I shared with Thandeka..

Me: No.. Not yet I'm even busy trying to get my life together before I can open up to another relationship

Sis: That's good.. I'm glad you settling in very well

Me: Yeah me too

Sis: See you at home

Me: I'll see you at home too

DR KAMVA

Shona was driving He bought himself a new car. A jaguar..

Shona: Wathula kangaka? (You so quiet)

Me: You seem like you come from a strong cultural background

Shona: That is true

Me: I don't know how to feel showing up as a girlfriend

He chuckled and held my hand..

Shona: Nana I'm not going to pay lobola just so you can spend a weekend at my Parents house

Me: Thandeka is engaged Your Sister is married. I don't wanna feel or made to feel out

Shona: You worry too much

Me: Stop the car?

Shona: Why?

Me: I wanna vomit

Shona: What do you m-

Me: Shona now!!

He tried to pull over but I vomited in the car..

Shona: You still haven't taken care of the stomach bug?

Me: It's not a stomach bug.. I'm pregnant

He paused for a long time..

Me: I took a pregnancy test a while back

Shona: You pregnant?

Me: I'm pregnant.. It's what happens when two grown people have unprotected sex

Shona: Why didn't you tell me this before?

Me: I'm telling you now

Shona: I'll get the wipes in the trunk

Me: You not gonna say anything?

LIHLE KHANYILE

I got myself a Mazda CX-5. I got it in red..

I was driving to Nzilo's place when I received a call. A private call..

Me: Khanyile

Voice: Lihle Khanyile?

Me: Yes? Who is this?

Voice: I have a proposal for you

Me: What proposal?

Voice: They said you the best

Sponsored

AD

And I want you to take out someone for me. A high profiled person For 500k. He's a politician

Me: Who is this? Who told you about me?

Voice: I'll call you again on Monday when you come back from the family gathering

He hung up...

DR KAMVA

He cleaned off the vomit with the wipes....

Me: You not going to say anything? Look Shona if you don't wanna be a father. There's always an option I can abort

He gave me a death stare..

Shona: You not aborting My ancestors would make your life a living hell

Me: I didn't ask for this

Shona: I am not angry I'm just shocked

Me: Imagine how I feel

Shona: Fentse is my Son My biological Son

Me: Huh?

Shona: Nzilo raised him up for me Still is because I couldn't be responsible enough to be a committed father

Me: Wow.. Fentse's Mother?

Shona: She's married

Me: Are you ever gonna tell Fentse?

Shona: Maybe one day when he's old enough

Me: I am not having my child be raised by someone else

Shona: I know

Me: Whether we make it or not

Shona: I know.. How are we going to raise a baby when you don't even wanna resign When Slovo learns or sees he's going to make sure that you don't get to hold the baby. I already have enough enemies that I can protect you guys from But with Slovo and if you want us to hold our baby in our hands. I suggest you quit For safety reasons

Me: I'll resign and maybe think of starting my own surgery

Shona: Now you thinking

He put the dirty wipes in the plastic...

Shona: At home I'll have it cleaned

He opened the door and closed it again..

Shona: Is this why you didn't want us to fly?

Me: Yes

He looked at my tummy and smiled a little..

Shona: I do hope it's a girl

Me: You know what I hope so too

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I handed Fentse the bowl with snacks..

Fentse: Thank you Aunty

Me: You welcome sweetie

I heard the monitor going off..

"Visitor at the gate". I went to check It was Lihle..

I opened for him He drove in..

I watched him get off his car and fix his t-shirt... He got out a cigarette and smoked leaning against his car..

Nzilo: Lihle?

Me: Huh??.. Yeah He just arrived. He's having a smoke

Nzilo: Our plane leaves 1hr30min Think we should go

Me: Let's get the bags

.

To be continued

32

UMAKOTI

32

THANDEKA GUBHELA

We arrived first before Shona and Kamva. We did contact them Shona told that they'll be here. Kamva is somewhat not feeling well.. I expected a house in town Judging them they come off as well financial stable family. To my greatest shock They had a private plot property without any neighbours nor anyone living close by. Could be a 30min drive from the town. Just their big house and cattle.. Khanyile is a Son of a bitch He is more richer than he made himself look... All this property was theirs must've costed a lot of money..

We made our way in I was more nervous now considering my history...

We made our way in Passing a few ladies by the fire. We greeted them before going inside..

The kitchen was meticulous and big.. Great attention to detail was used in the design.

Nzilo: Kwa Khanyile!!

A woman showed up She seemed old I assume it's the Mother..

Her: Boys!!

Nzilo: Ma

She smiled and came to hug them..

Her: Welcome back home

Lihle: It's always good to be home

Nzilo: I want you to meet someone

She looked at me Still with a smile on her face..

Nzilo: Baby this is my Mother Mam'Khanyile. Mom this is my fiancé Thandeka

Mrs K: It's so nice to finally meet you Sisi

She stretched out her hand to me. I bowed a little and shook it..

Me: It's also nice to meet you too Ma

Mrs K: So you the one who stole his heart

Me: Yes

Mrs K: You beautiful

Me: Thank you. You too

Mrs K: Welcome to our home Nzilo will show you to the bedroom. You guys can freshen up and I'll ask one of the helpers to prepare drinks for you guys

Me: Thank you so much

Nzilo: This way

DR KAMVA

I was tired now We've been on the road for a while.. We left very early

Me: How far?

Shona: About 2 hours

We stopped a few times for refreshments And me using the bathroom...

Me: How is your Mom like?

Shona: She's very nice no lie

Me: Your Dad?

Shona: He's fine too

He grabbed my hand and kissed it..

Shona: I love you You know that right?

Me: I love you too

Shona: So I'd never take you to a Place where you'll be mistreated trust me

Me: I trust you

He kissed the back of my hand..

Shona: Yizo skeem

THANDEKA GUBHELA

We had drinks in the living room when Khanyile showed up with a woman..

Mrs K: There you are guys Look.. Our guests have arrived

Immediately when Khanyile laid his eyes on me I could see from his face that he was disgusted..

Mrs K: This is Thandeka Nzilo's fiancé. Thandeka this is Khanyile.. Ubaba wala ekhaya. Then this is my Only Daughter and the first born to the guys. Dlozi

Dlozi: Hi.. It's such a pleasure to meet you I've heard a lot about you

Me: Such a pleasure to meet you too

Dlozi: Wow this is a beautiful stone Look at this

Me: Thank you.. I appreciate it

Dlozi: Nzilo you have taste

Lihle: Excuse me Just wanna go out and have a smoke

He got up from the chair and walked out...

Mrs K: Baba I'll make you some tea

Khanyile: Don't bother Nkosikazi

Sponsored

AD

Just wanna go out and have a smoke

He got up from the chair and walked out...

Mrs K: Baba I'll make you some tea

Khanyile: Don't bother Nkosikazi Nam I have to go and check on the herd boy

He walked out..

Nzilo: Typical!!.. He didn't even say one word and yet he agreed for me to bring my fiancé here

Mrs K: Nzilo don't start

Dlozi: Yaa please don't overreact nor see things that aren't there

Nzilo: It's the fact that he's being defended that gets to me more. No one sees his attitude and behaviour From an adult he's truly acting immature

Dlozi: Nzilo ngiyak'khuza (I'm warning you). You brought this girl here So now you want her to see the occasional embarrassment that our family has? Dad said nothing. He just went to talk to the herd boy Why you being like this? Sometimes I feel like you wear your CEO sleeve to us too. We your family

Nzilo: A wrong is a wrong Dlozi Period!! If you can't see that Dad is wrong then there's nothing I can do or say

Dlozi: Wrong how?

Nzilo: You think what he just did is okay?

Dlozi: Wena ufuna Sizwe ngawe njalo (You want us to only listen you)

Nzilo: I never said that!!!

Mrs K: Nzilo maan!!!!!!!

Nzilo slightly tapped the armrest of the chair..

Nzilo: I'm leaving.. With my fiancé and Son

Dlozi: Let me get Lihle

She walked out..

Mrs K and I had a moment of silence..

Mrs K: This is supposed to be a good weekend

Me: I'm truly sorry

Nzilo: You have nothing to apologize for

Mrs K: I need to go and lie down Suddenly I developed a headache

I looked at Nzilo as she left..

Nzilo: I'm sorry about all of this Sometimes he pushes buttons I never thought I had

Lihle came back..

Lihle: What's happening?

Nzilo: Nothing.. Thandeka Fentse And I were about to leave

Lihle looked at me Then Nzilo..

Lihle: For what reason?

Nzilo: I can't keep on doing this with the family It's tiring

Lihle: We talk.. We just don't leave

Nzilo: Talk until when? That man has the biggest Ego I've ever seen!!

Lihle: I understand your fustrations

Nzilo: No you don't!!.. You got married and your wife was accepted Shona's girlfriend is treated better. Why can't my fiancé be afforded the same treatment? Clearly Dad doesn't love me

Dlozi: You insane now.. Dad loves you Dad loves you more than he loves the rest of us.. You know this!

Nzilo: He accepted your husband too

Lihle: Entlek.. Utheni uBaba? (What did Dad say)

We all looked at him..

Lihle: I speak Zulu You don't have to look at me like I'm a white person who just uttered a Zulu sentence

Dlozi: He didn't say anything

Nzilo: He communicated of vibes

Lihle: I'm going to talk to him again No one is leaving. Shona is arriving soon Can we fucken have one weekend where we all get along? Just one weekend. If Dad doesn't like Tee That's on him! She's not here for him. Can we please try and get along? This weekend is important to you

We all kept quiet..

Lihle: Thank you Now I'll go speak to him and no one is leaving we clear right?

Nzilo: Right

Lihle: I'm coming back

Obviously Lihle seems like the voice of the family Everyone just listened to him.. It was amazing to watch..

.

To be continued

33

UMAKOTI

33

THANDEKA GUBHELA

As we approached nighttime. Dlozi Kamva And I decided to prepare salads for tomorrow as we were going to have a feast.

Nzilo was sleeping Lihle Shona and Khanyile slaughtered a sheep for tomorrow.

We even forgot about what happened earlier on. Dlozi and I were drinking wine Kamva was drinking juice..

Kamva: I feel like if I drink wine I won't be able to wake up tomorrow. Wine has a terrible hangover

Dlozi: Just drink water A lot of water

Fentse ran into the house to tell us that the Men want a big dish. One where they can put the meat in. I took it to them with a washing cloth hanging over my shoulder..

Lihle met me halfway to take it from me..

Lihle: Siyabonga (Thank you)

He held it and I held it too..

Lihle: And then?

Me: Thank you for earlier on Neutralizing the situation

Lihle: Every family has problems At least one person has to be the voice of reason

Compared to Shona and Nzilo he has the deepest voice.. No matter how hard he tries sometimes to tame it by speaking in low manner....

Me: About the kiss

Lihle: We agreed not to tell anyone about that I hope you haven't told the ladies

Me: No.. Of course not but I haven't stopped thinking about it

He let go of the dish..

Lihle: What exactly are you saying to me?

Me: I'm saying that.. I'm saying I might be with the wrong brother

He turned and looked at his father and Shona..

Lihle: Come here.. Follow me

I followed him We walked straight to the garden. Out of sight..

Lihle: You engaged to my brother!!

Me: You think I asked for this? I felt an instant connection from that day we met

Lihle: Stop!!

I put the dish down....

Me: You can't tell me you didn't do

Lihle: It doesn't matter The truth of the matter is that you engaged to be married to Nzilo

Me: And I do love him

He exhaled..

Lihle: Whether I might have liked you or not It doesn't matter now okay?

I got closer to him..

Lihle: Tee

I kissed him...

SHONA KHANYILE

Dad: I thought you would've forgotten how to slaughter a sheep

Me: Don't play with me

Dad: Kamva.. She's a nice girl Established and respectful

Me: She is

Dad: Uzomshada nini? (When are you going to marry her)

Me: Probably never I'm not the marriage type

Dad: With Fentse you were not the Dad type Now you not husband material? Then what are you doing playing with this girl?

Me: I am not playing with her Dad I do love her trust me and believe me

Dad: Then do the right thing

I looked around..

Me: Kanti where is Lihle with the dish?

Dad: I don't know

Me: Let me go look for him in the house

Dad: Wash your hands you know how the women are like

THANDEKA GUBHELA

He lifted my dress up busy squeezing and caressing my ass. He moved me back to the shed made from wood. He pinned me against it. We continued kissing and he forced his cold hand inside my panties. I felt his finger against my clit and he moved it down to my hole..

Lihle: You wet

I unbuttoned his jeans and unzipped it. His briefs were tight and I got a feel of his hard rock cock. I went down and pulled them down. I grabbed his cock and directed it inside my mouth. He let out a deep sigh..

I gave him a blow job Took him in deeper and he placed his hand at the back of my head forcing himself deeper until I gagged..

SHONA KHANYILE

My sister and Kamva were talking..

Me: Did Lihle come in to get a dish?

Kamva: Thandeka took it out to you guys

Me: Really?

Dlozi: She did

Me: She didn't come to us

Dlozi: Haibo you did see her Kamva angisho? I am not drunk

Kamva: Yes uphimile naso (She went out with it)

Me: Aii asimbonanga (We didn't see her)

Dlozi: Take another one then

THANDEKA GUBHELA

He slipped it in I felt it. He is much thicker than Nzilo down there. I was still standing against the shed
My leg high up on him reaching his waist. He slipped it further in I pushed him back a bit..

Lihle: Are you okay?

Me: I'm okay

The garden was dark but the shed outside has a light. We could see each other..

When he was in He started pumping slowly first before increasing his pace..

I had my hands around his neck I tried to kiss him but he pulled back..

Lihle: I don't want us to frequently kiss during this moment I want to look each other in the eye as we do it and the kissing will be spontaneous

Following his command we did that Looking at each other deep in the eyes and spontaneously kissing here and there..

34

UMAKOTI

34

THANDEKA GUBHELA

After that session We went and picked up some maize corn and green peppers from the garden. We put them in the dish using the flashlight from his phone.. We walked back to the others with my panties soaking wet from his cum and mine mixed..

We acted normal as Shona approached us..

Shona: We were looking for you guys

Me: I saw the garden Lihle walked me there. We picked up some maize corn and peppers. I love corn

Lihle: Nzilo has to pay me What if I got bitten by a snake?

I laughed..

Me: Thank you I'll take some home

Lihle: You welcome

I walked back to the house with my heart beating fast. I entered praying the women don't suspect anything..

Dlozi: Corn!!

Me: I'm from the garden Lihle walked me. I took some corn I love corn. Hope you don't mind

Dlozi: Of course not I love corn too. Sometimes I forget we have a garden

I put the dish down..

Me: Let me go pee

I excused myself...

I got into the bedroom Nzilo was still sleeping. I went to my bag Took another underwear My gynaeguard and my body cloth then went to the bathroom. I ran the water in the basin looking at myself in the mirror. I took off the underwear I was wearing and cleaned my coochie for any smell that might be picked up..

SHONA KHANYILE

Dad: I hope she didn't take all my corn

Lihle: Come on. It's a big garden Dad

Dad: It's hard growing corn phela

Lihle: Don't be stingy

Dad: I'll take this to the house

Dad walked to the house I looked at Lihle..

Me: Your zipper is down

He looked at himself.. He pulled it up..

Lihle: I was urinating in the garden Don't tell Dad

Me: Urinating as in like pee? Or uchamele umuntu womuntu? (Did you come inside someone's person)

Lihle: Huh?

Me: Did you sleep with Thandeka?

Lihle: What?

Me: I am not a fool Lihle maan.. I know these things I've lived such moments

Lihle: How would I do that? Did you see how dark the garden is?

Me: The shed?

Lihle: Do you know where the keys are? Because I certainly don't and I don't see the herd boys who are also in charge of the garden to give me

I took the rod and poked the fire..

Lihle: Nzilo is my brother Thandeka is like a sister to me. Since when do we do that to each other? My wife died not so long ago I am not even interested in relationships

Me: Fede

THANDEKA GUBHELA

When I was done I put everything back. When I zipped my bag Nzilo woke up..

Nzilo: What time is it?

I looked at him..

Me: 21:00

Nzilo: Shiiiiit I slept almost the whole afternoon

Me: Don't be embarrassed Your mom is still sleeping too

Nzilo: Yeah mom takes sleeping pills I don't

He got off the bed Only in his briefs too. He came to me..

Nzilo: Are you okay?

Me: I'm good.. Kamva Dlozi and I we having a blast in the kitchen. Just preparing salads and everything

Nzilo: I'm glad you feeling okay

He hugged me..

Nzilo: Where are the others?

Me: They were slaughtering a sheep

Nzilo: Really?

Me: Yes whilst your lazy ass was sleeping

He chuckled..

Nzilo: Let me quickly shower and join them

Me: Do that

Nzilo: I love you so much

Me: I love you too

SHONA KHANYILE

Something was off. I hear his excuses but deep down I feel like something is off. I could be over thinking situations We brothers and we would never do that to each other. At least Thandeka wouldn't do that to Nzilo..

I saw Kamva approaching us..

Me: I'll be right back

I met her halfway..

Kamva: I'm going to lie down

Me: What's wrong? Feeling sick?

Kamva: Just tired that's all My eyes are heavy

Me: Tell me something.. What did Thandeka do when she got to the house? With corn?

Kamva: She went to pee and I think she's checking up on Nzilo too

Me: Hmmmm I see

Kamva: Why?

Me: She seems drunk and almost got lost in the garden Lihle had to go find her

Kamva: Then you should see your sister

Me: Let's go.. I walk you to the bedroom

We walked to the house

.

To be continued

35

UMAKOTI

35

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Dinner was nice. We all had dinner without any commotion And it was lovely. Kamva was the only one who didn't join us She was tired. I understand because they traveled here with a car than flying..

We went to sleep at around 22:00 By 7am we were up preparing for the day. I had a minor headache caused by the wine hangover. I thought it was only going to be the intimate family But relatives came too. I should've noticed from the sheep slaughtering. I was introduced to this one and that one The elders as Nzilo's fiancé.

The men sat outside on their own discussing the lobola situation We dished up in the kitchen for them.. I didn't feel out of place The Khanyile relatives are also good people...

I stood outside watching something that was fascinating. Lihle had moved and he was standing with some lady. I don't think she's part of the family She came with someone who is part of the family..

I watched their body language Her laughing and slightly hitting him on the shoulder...

Dlozi: Hayi don't stand by the door Uyahlola

I walked back into the kitchen..

Dlozi: They not going to steal him

My heart skipped a bit..

Dlozi: Nzilo.. They not going to steal him hau The Uncles are just discussing the Lobola thing with him and how it will progress

Me: Ohw.. Was just admiring from afar

[SILENCE]

Me: Out of curiosity who's that standing with Lihle?

Dlozi: Fezeka. They used to date back when Lihle was in high school. She's good with the family

Me: Ohw nice.. Seems deep Do you think they will eventually get back together?

Dlozi: It's been long hey. I'm not sure But they did love each other very much. It's possible

Me: I see

SHONA KHANYILE

I was standing at the gate when a car pulled up. I had excused myself from the conversation

Sponsored

AD

But they did love each other very much. It's possible

Me: I see

SHONA KHANYILE

I was standing at the gate when a car pulled up. I had excused myself from the conversation Was boring. It's only important to Nzilo.. I was surprised to see Mpho getting out of the car Fentse's Mother. She took her handbag and locked.

I waited for her to make it through the gate. She paused in terror when she saw me..

Mpho: Shona

Me: Mpho.. What are you doing here?

Mpho: Nzilo told me about this get together Would've been awkward for his baby Mama not to show up. Plus you've kept my boy from me I miss Fentse

Me: You know why

Mpho: Doesn't matter

Me: Don't be a loud mouth in there I know you

She looked at me Then I saw a smirk on her face..

Mpho: Is the someone you scared I might mistakenly spill the beans too?

Me: I'm serious

Mpho: I'm married and as far as everyone knows I'm Nzilo's baby Mama. I'm just here to see the woman who will be a part of Fentse's life

Me: Good

Mpho: Out of curiosity Fentse is growing up. Are you ever going to tell him the truth?

Me: We are not telling Fentse shit

Mpho: Fentse looks like you

Me: Fuck you!!

Kamva: Babe

I looked at Mpho as Mpho looked at Kamva. Kamva walked up to us..

Kamva: We just wanted to know about the meeting When is it finishing so we can bring the f...

She stood next to me..

Kamva: Hi

Mpho: Hi

Me: Nana this is Nzilo's baby Mama. Fentse's mother Mpho. Mpho this is my girlfriend Kamva

Mpho: Nice to meet you

Me: Nice to meet you too

Mpho: Sweet.. This "Nana" word. I remember when Nzilo used to call me that back when we were dating before Fentse. When he promised me the earth The moon and the stars

She moved her eyes from me to Kamva..

Mpho: I fell for it Then Fentse was conceived

Me: Nice story.. Shouldn't you be going inside to greet?

Mpho: Of course.. Lovely meeting you Kamva

Kamva: Likewise

We watched her leaving..

Kamva: I don't like her. She sounds like she has an attitude

Me: You have no idea

Kamva: I wonder how Thandeka is going to feel about this one

Me: That's not our problem Tell me.. Why are you working so hard?

Kamva: I'm helping

Me: Yaa but I need you to rest don't overwork yourself

Kamva: I'll be fine

Me: I'm serious

Kamva: I'll sit down then so they can think I'm lazy

Me: I'm good with that

She laughed as I hugged her..

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Dlozi: Yerrrrrrr Mpho look at how beautiful you are?

Mpho turned around..

Mpho: Yabona moss (As you can see)

She was introduced as Fentse's Mother Nzilo's baby Mama..

Mpho: So this is the woman who is going to be around my Son frequently

Me: Uhm.. Yes

Mpho: I like you.. Nzilo surely does have a good taste

Me: Thank you

Mpho: Mom in the lounge?

Dlozi: Yes

She went to the lounge..

Dlozi: Are we okay?

Me: Yes.. Why?

Dlozi: With Mpho being around?

Me: I'm fine.. Plus she's married. I'm not threatened

Dlozi: That's good

Fezeka walked in with Lihle. Now that was my threat..

Fezeka: Stop!! You came from a rich family so your lunch money was good enough to spend than my own

Lihle: You used to run me dry financially

Fezeka: I was less fortunate so..

Lihle: I'm not complaining

Dlozi: Another wedding?

They looked at each other..

Fezeka: He's taking me out on a breakfast date tomorrow morning

Me: Aren't we all leaving tomorrow morning?

Lihle: Think I'm going to stay one more day

He said that looking at Fezeka..

My throat closed up. With my hand shaking I drank a glass of water..

Mrs K: Weeeh Dlozi buya ngapha (Dlozi come here)

Dlozi went to the lounge..

By now Fezeka had a plate with her and dishing up the egg and potato salad..

Fezeka: Still your favorite?

Lihle: Depends who made it

Fezeka: I made it this morning

He took the fork and tasted. He closed his eyes..

Lihle: Mmmmmmmmm... You still got it!!

Fezeka: Wanna taste Thandeka?

Me: No.. I just realized that I no longer like the potato egg mayo salad

Lihle cleared his throat..

Me: Excuse me.. I'm going to check on my fiancé

Lihle: They still talking

Me: I know.. I saw but he's my fiancé he can excuse himself anytime

Fezeka: Yoooh!

I walked out of the house upset..

.

To be continued

36

UMAKOTI

36

DR KAMVA

Food was served immediately when the elders were done talking to Nzilo. I wasn't part of the serving I was sitting outside with Shona. I was glancing down at my plate Didn't touch a single thing in the plate..

Shona: Mpho and I we no longer together. She's married You have nothing to worry about

Me: I'm not worried I just want to know for how long should I keep this facade that I don't know about Fentse You And her

Shona: Mpho can never know that you know

Me: Why? Did you see the jabs she was indirectly throwing at me? She's even disrespectful I felt humiliated

Shona: She's one of a kind Yaphapha too much. Let her be

[SILENCE]

Shona: Would you please eat your food?

Me: Is this why you wanted me to rest? Maybe pick up where you left off with her? Behind my back?

He put his plate down.. Licked his thumb and stood up fixing his jeans..

Shona: How hungry are you?

Me: I just lost my appetite

Shona: Good.. Come here

Me: Where we going?

Shona: To our bedroom We gonna fuck Sleep Wake up. Fuck Sleep wake up until Mpho leaves. I've noticed one thing about you Yahlupha when we go at least 2 days without having sex. Sometimes I feel you piss me off on purpose just to get my dick

Me: I don't wanna have sex with a house full of people going up and down

Shona: Then don't irritate me about this Mpho thing.. Sezwana? (Are we clear)

Me: Sharp

He sat down..

Me: Just one last question about your baby Mama

Without saying anything he stood up and grabbed my arm Careful not to make me drop my plate. He led the way to the bedroom as I placed the plate on the kitchen counter..

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I was sitting with Nzilo and Dlozi We were eating. I was actually with Nzilo alone then Dlozi joined us. Lihle and Fezeka were sitting not far from us..

Nzilo: Lihle and Fezeka look like they trying to rekindle something Are you okay with that? Seeing that Fezeka was your best friend back in the day?

Me: Fezeka was your close friend back in the day

Me: She was your friend?

Dlozi: Yes

Me: What happened?

Dlozi: She dated my brother and when they fought

Sponsored

AD

I'd always be caught in the middle. It kinda bruised our friendship then we grew up and I moved down to Cape Town

Me: Ohw

Dlozi: Now they can try again Sibadala futhi (We older now)

Nzilo: Fezeka is a nice girl If Nzilo wasn't constantly cheating. She probably would've been the first Makoti

Dlozi: True

Nzilo: The potato egg mayo salad is delicious Only one person who can prepare it like this

Dlozi: With fetta cheese and shit

Me: Maybe she can move in with us and she'll prepare your food yabo?

Nzilo looked at me..

Me: I'm just saying

Nzilo: What's with you? You've been in a mood for a minute now

Dlozi: I'll go and check on the other love birds.. Nzilo drop the salad

Dlozi left us..

Me: It's nothing

Nzilo: It's something And iyacika le attitude yakho

Me: I don't know hey. Everywhere I turn it's Mpho this Now I can't catch a break.. It's Fezeka that I prepared some of the salads too and I don't see you complimenting me

Nzilo: Jealous much? (Laughing)

Me: I'm not jealous I'm just tired of hearing about these two women

Nzilo: You know I enjoy your food. I'm sorry you feel like that But I'm marrying you. Not Mpho and definitely not Fezeka

I kept quiet..

Nzilo: I won't eat the salad then As from today. I'm allergic to it

I chuckled..

Nzilo: I don't want to see you sad I never wanna see you sad

Me: I know.. I'm sorry if I am a bit cranky

Nzilo: And I'm sorry if I made you feel somehow Didn't know complimenting a salad would resort to hurting your feelings

Me: Let's leave it It was not about the salad

Nzilo: You know what Let's go out for a drive

Me: Now?

Nzilo: Yeah.. Show you my town will come back later

Me: I'd like that

He got up from the chair first and helped me get up. I was walking behind him and placed my hands far up his shoulders. He crouched a little so he could put me on his back..

Nzilo: Fix your dress behind.. Lihleli kahle?

Me: Yaa I'm good

We passed Lihle and them..

Dlozi: She's now crying? What a big baby?

Nzilo: We coming back We going out for a drive

Fezeka: So sweet.. I love your connection guys You guys make me wanna believe in love again

Dlozi: I'm telling you.. They so good together

Lihle: Indeed.. I'm coming back let me go behind the house and have a smoke

We continued with our journey I watched Lihle walking away. He also looked at me Just a glance and then took out his pack of cigarettes...

.

To be continued

37

UMAKOTI

37

DR KAMVA

It was dark when I woke up. The curtains were drawn and the bedroom was just pitch black. I turned to my side and Shona was still sleeping. I got out to turn on the light Put on something to go make myself something to eat. It was less quiet in the house but I could hear a few voices coming from the living room. I felt scared and embarrassed We had gotten lost in the moment that we forgot people existed. I was hungry so I had no choice but to go to the kitchen. Mrs K was sitting on the couch with a few guests I greeted them in embarrassment and quickly made a run for it to the kitchen to dish up. Luckily they were lost in their conversation that they didn't ask me questions. The road back to the bedroom was the longest Especially with a plate of food and a glass of juice. I'm sure they'll be judging and thinking what kind of a woman eats in the bedroom.. I was worn out to even join them No make that also scared to join them incase it seemed disrespectful....

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I had a good time in town. Kzn has beautiful parts too It's a beautiful province..

Getting some fresh air from everyone and everything back at the house It was refreshing. We drove back home I was eating an ice cream in the car..

Nzilo: How do you feel now?

Me: I feel better Thank you

Nzilo: Don't mention it

Me: You don't give your family enough credit

Nzilo: Hmmm?

Me: Despite issues but you guys are very close knitted. You show each other support

Nzilo: No family is perfect

Me: I know but mine is too broken. I'm getting married soon and my Father wants nothing to do with me. He'll handle the negotiations but not with his heart Just to get rid of me

Nzilo: He'll come around Give him time

Me: It's too late now.. He's had time to come around

Nzilo: It'll be okay

LIHLE KHANYILE

I was busy throwing a few punches on the punching bag. We've always had one in the garage and some gym equipments. I have been doing that ever since Thandeka and Nzilo left It's how I clear my head from any stressful thoughts..

Fekeza walked in with a bottle of water..

Fezeka: I'm leaving

I stopped and tried to catch my breath..

Me: Thank you for coming It was good seeing you

She opened the bottle of water for me. I untied the boxing glove strings using my teeth.. She handed it to me..

Me: Thank you

Fezeka: We not going to have that again right? What we used to have. The breakfast date tomorrow. It's not going to yield anything

Me: I.. You don't know that

Fezeka: I know Because there's someone else on your mind

I looked at her..

Fezeka: I know you remember?

Me: I'm sorry if you were hoping for more

Fezeka: Don't worry I wasn't.. You've been through a lot

Sponsored

AD

Because there's someone else on your mind

I looked at her..

Fezeka: I know you remember?

Me: I'm sorry if you were hoping for more

Fezeka: Don't worry I wasn't.. You've been through a lot Losing your family. I'm sure you still adjusting to life

Me: True

Fezeka: Well I do hope you find what you looking for And I do hope she's worth it too

Me: I hope so too

She walked closer and kissed me on the cheek..

Fezeka: Goodbye

Me: I still wanna take you out tomorrow morning That hasn't changed. I'm still leaving on Monday

Fezeka: 10:00am?

Me: 10:00am will be perfect

Fezeka: Goodnight Lihle

Me: Goodnight Fez

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I just wanted to bath and then rest. It's been a very long day. My feet were aching and my body was sore.. We arrived at the house Mrs K was seeing the last guests out and it was quiet around the house..

Nzilo: I guess everyone is sleeping

Me: With how Dlozi was drinking She's probably passed out

Nzilo: And the amount of alcohol bottles and cans outside I'm sure the helpers are going to be paid extra this month

Me: They should.. I wonder where Kamva and Shona are

Nzilo: Maybe sleeping too

Lihle walked in He walked in through the door that led from the lounge to the garage.

He was in a Grey Nike dri-fit tank top. Matching Nike shorts and sneakers. The top was wet with sweat on his chest area and he was breathing heavily with a bottle in his hand..

Lihle: Back already?

Nzilo: Yes.. You been jogging?

Lihle: Just working the punching bag

Nzilo: We still have that?

Lihle: Apparently

Nzilo: Well we were going to bed We catching an early flight tomorrow morning

Lihle: I won't be joining I'm leaving Monday morning

Nzilo: How come?

Lihle tapped the table..

Lihle: I have nothing important dragging me back to Johannesburg So I'll stay one more day

Nzilo: Understood

Lihle: Just wanted to refill my water bottle and get back to what was I was doing

He went to refill his water bottle and then went back to the garage..

Nzilo spanked my ass..

Nzilo: Bathtub or shower?

Me: Surprise me.. Whilst you preparing do you mind if I go see the punching bag?

He looked at me..

Me: I won't be too long

Nzilo: Yaa sure

I went to the garage He was punching the bag indeed. Punching it hard..

I cleared my throat. He stopped and looked at me..

Lihle: These stolen moments Nzilo is going to start noticing that something is up. If he hasn't already

Me: We not going to have sex in the garage

Lihle: What do you want Tee?

Me: Are you getting back with your ex?

Lihle: What is it to you?

Me: We had s.. I just wanted to know where we stand?

Lihle: Where we what? You getting married soon to my brother Have you forgotten? So there's no "Where we stand"

Me: So we just gonna deny what happened?

Lihle: We gonna act like it didn't It was an infatuation

Me: What if it wasn't?

Lihle: You can't possibly tell me that you caught feels in what? 3 minutes of knowing each other?
That's not normal

Me: It's normal to me!

Lihle: Then leave him!! If you caught feelings for me like you say then leave him because you can't have it both ways. Go out there and give him his ring and end it all if you feel like that

I kept quiet...

Lihle: Goodnight Tee

He continued punching..

.

To be continued

38

UMAKOTI

38

THANDEKA GUBHELA

[ONE MONTH LATER]

I stared down at my heels trying to keep my composure. I was dressed up by my Great Aunt and other Aunties. A traditional dress that went slightly below my knees. A doek Heels and a mini blanket over my shoulders.

I didn't have too much makeup on Just a few touch ups here and there. It was my Lobola negotiations Nzilo was being represented by his Father Lihle And their Father's Brother. On my side My father and my Uncle from my Mother's side were representing me..

I was standing in the middle of the living room with my other two cousins We were not covered though as the Khanyile's picked up their bride..

My heart did a lum-thum as Khanyile was the one who needed to pick me out. I have issues with this man so I'm hoping he won't fuck this up..

Khanyile: Lo oka right (The one on the right)

My chest went down I got a sigh of relief..

Dad: Thandeka iza ngaphambili (Thandeka come forward)

I stepped forward..

Dad: Are you sure?

Khanyile: Yebo.. Yiyo imbali esikhethayo (Yes. She's the flower we picking)

Dad: Thandeka

I bowed a little..

Me: Baba

Dad: Do you know these Men?

I looked at them and then looked down..

Me: Yebo Baba (Yes Dad)

Dad: Siyabonga (Thank you)

We excused ourselves and went to the bedroom By our smiles my Aunties and Cousins started ululating. We jumped up and down clapping our hands..

Aunt: Shhhhhh umsindo (Keep calm)

Wase: Isilotsholiwe ingane yakithi (My sister is married)

Aunt: Umsindo maan! (I told you guys about the noise)

NZILO KHANYILE

Shona passed me the glass of whiskey..

Me: Thank you

I gulped it down in one go. We were standing at the table He on the other side and opposite me..

Shona: Tjerrrr Mfwethu I've never seen you so nervous

Me: It's taking too damn long!

Shona: I don't know much about amalobola but these things are long vele

My mom showed up from the kitchen.. She was dressed up..

Mom: Weeeh Nzilo.. You that scared that you drinking?

I shrugged my shoulders..

My family traveled all the way from Kzn for the negotiations. Dlozi couldn't Her Son is sick..

Shona looked at the time..

Shona: I should also be going to fetch Kamva

Mom: You should've went long time ago

Sponsored

AD

Zosibambezela (You'll delay us)

Shona: We'll find you guys there

Me: Do you think the 65k will be enough?

Shona: Braa you not marrying Princess Diana. Yaa she doesn't have a child and shit kodwa mdala

She's old kdala adliwa lomuntu (She's done been sleeping around)

Mom: Shona!!.. Language!!

Shona: She's getting married to a CEO They should be paying us lobola seeing Nzilo will take most of the responsibilities

Mom: You are such a negative person do you know that??

My phone rang. It was Lihle..

Me: Everyone keep quiet

I answered..

Me: Bro

It was a bit noisy That gave me validation..

Lihle: It went well

I closed my eyes and hit the table a little..

Me: We coming

Lihle: I can't hear you pro-

I hung up and looked at Mom and Shona..

Me: It's done

Mom: Alilililililili.. Kwakuhle kwethu!! (Ululating)

Shona: Congratulations Bro

He came to give me a shoulder bump..

Shona: Let me fetch Kamva

Me: Let me bath then

Shona: Yeah I'll also change because we wearing those matching red and white traditional shirts

Me: You got it

THANDEKA GUBHELA

The negotiations were a success. I was happy. As everything was being prepared for celebration I had my Aunties talk to me.

Give me instructions on how to be a good wife.. I listened to them but the excitement was too overwhelming Just wanted to be out of the bedroom to celebrate with the others outside..

Aunt 1: You know your previous life. You know that you've given uBhuti a lot of trouble before.

Thandeka please respect your husband Respect your union. Ube umfazi oqotho (Be a good wife)

Aunt 2: I know you a good cook. I know you getting married to a well financial stable man Manje you guys have helpers in this modern times. Don't let another woman clean your bedroom Do your husband's laundry Prepare food for your husband. That's how they steal them

Aunt 1: Ende.. You know he has a child. Be a good mother to him. You cannot love Nzilo if you won't be able to love his child too

Aunt 2: Don't listen to friends giving you advices Don't involve a lot of people in your union. Friends can turn into enemies. Don't bring friends into your house senidakwa

Aunt 1: Most importantly respect his parents and brothers. Don't and I repeat Don't dribble him with one of his brothers! Ungabuyi ngobufebe (Don't come back because you've whored around)

I swallowed at that last statement

.

To be continued

39

UMAKOTI

39

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Dad wanted a word with me before the rest of the Khanyile family arrived and neighbours Just before it got too busy..

Dad: 65k was paid And an extra R2000 vula umlomo ne gate. I gave the 2k to your Uncle and 65k is still left. It's Saturday today By Monday I'll make sure it's in your account. If you wanna share it with your Uncle Aunties And Wase you can but.. I'm depositing all of it to you. I don't even want a cent from it. The Khanyile's agreed that your lobola money won't be kept to be added to the upcoming wedding so the money is yours

Me: Ngokukhulu ukuzithoba Baba (With all due respect)

I fixed myself..

Me: It would be an honour if uBaba can have all of it. It's rightfully yours as you raised me and did everything for me

Dad: Cha.. Yabona if you were umntwana onesimilo A child who was obedient And Respected herself. I'd keep it but.. I know you my child From your high school years ungihlupha Ndeka (You've been troubling me). Don't get me wrong I am relieved and happy that you finally found a good path in your life but Ndeka you are a problem. I've always reprimanded you Fetched you from houses that belonged to old men Umncane. You were 15 by then. Still you persisted and persisted. I don't know how many times I've reprimanded you. You had this thing since from when you were growing up of being told you beautiful It went into your head too much and you used your beauty in the wrong way

Me: Ngiyakuzwa (I hear you)

Dad: As we speaking how many abortions have you had in your life? Since from your teenage years?

I kept quiet..

Dad: Remember when you did that illegal one You kept quiet. You bled heavily you lied to me and said it's periods. I took you to the Dr and they found an illegal drug in your blood?

Tears were close to falling..

Dad: Or how many women used to come here crying because of you? As a father ndithukwa mihla namalanga (As a father I was always insulted)

I wiped my tears..

Dad: I do love you but ungimoshe kakhulu Thandeka (You have troubled me a lot of times). I wanna be fully happy for you and be proud but I can't because at the back of my head I'm getting you going to mess this up If you haven't started already

Me: I won't Baba

Dad: Same words you said many times

I wiped my tears again..

Dad: As it stands You will only come back home if this man abuses you in any form. If you ruin it for yourself please don't come back are we clear?

Me: We are Baba

He got up..

Dad: We can seal it with a hug

I got up and hugged him I squeezed tight crying because I needed this fatherly warmth from when Ntando died..

Dad: I am proud of you And I do love you. Open your eyes and see how much you've been blessed You found what most women pray for. Not every girl gets their fairytale If you can hold this union then they'll be hope for our relationship to reconcile. I will see that you want change I'll see that you have grown and are responsible. I am sure Mom and Ntandokazi are happy too. Today we celebrating you with something beautiful Don't mess it up

Me: I won't.. I promise

DR KAMVA

We were driving to Thandeka's place. I did resign at the prison

Sponsored

AD

Right now I'm in the process of starting my own surgery. I've found a place to rent And in the meantime the expensive equipment I'll be using will be rented up until I have enough to buy..

Shona contributed a lot of money. He's the one who bought me other things that were needed He's also going to be paying my rent every month and the rented equipment so I can be able to help send money at home. I'm not against marriage but having a partner right now who is able to help support your dream is the biggest blessing.

Me: I was thinking that I can cover bills at home Since you've taken a huge financial burden

He kept quiet..

Me: Shona

Shona: Angiyizwa kahle le nto yakho (I don't understand what you saying)

Me: I still have money and I'll be getting my package I can cover our bills for 3 months

Shona: My ancestors would turn in their graves sengi wondlwa Umfazi! (My ancestors would turn in their graves having a woman take care of me)

Me: Yeka pride (Stop with a pride). Where do ancestors enter manje?

Shona: It's not pride.. Akwaze nje kwa Khanyile sondlwa abafazi (We've never as Khanyile Men being taken care of by women)

Me: Why can't we go 50/50?

Shona: Eyy I don't know the type of Men you've been with but lingawa lixoshwe amaqhude before Umfazi ezongondla Lingashona emini (The sun would fall and get chased by chickens before a woman takes care of me)

The was no point in arguing with him When he makes up his mind about something he sticks to it. He's right I've never had a man completely take care of me. I've always been raised to be independent by my mother Hence I worked hard in my studies to be a general practitioner..

NZILO KHANYILE

We stood at the gate Shona was nowhere to be seen. I had arrived with my Mother and we had to go fetch Mpho and Fentse..

Me: Let's get in

Mpho: We can't just get in We need to start a song

Per request by my Father. I was holding 3 bottles of whiskey for Ndeka's Father. I was told of his favorite whiskey. I don't know why because my Dad and Lihle already brought with them..

Me: Sing for what Mpho? Everything is done

Mpho: To show umkhwenyana usefikile (To show the groom has arrived)

Me: What?

I saw Shona's car pulling up..

Me: Finally!!

We waited for them. Shona fixed his shirt..

Shona: And then?

Mpho: I'm starting a song

Shona: Why?

Mpho: "Size ngoThando Size ngomusa. Mas'Phathane kahle" (We've come with love Grace. Let's treat each other respectfully)

She doesn't have the best voice but it's loud. Kamva and Mom joined.. We sang for like a minute or so when 3 women followed by Wase walked out singing too Overpowering us. They were holding brooms as they were singing..

"Siza ungamushayi Ungambulali
Mayekuhlula (Mbisele ekhaya)"

This was awkward because the street started watching..

"Wee Sibali
Sibali sam' (Mbisele ekhaya)

Siza ungamushayi Ungambulali
Mayekuhlula Mbisele ekhaya"

I saw an elder male coming to us Followed by Ndeka's father.. The other male raised up his hand..

Him: Bambeni lapho (Hold it right there)

They kept quiet..

Mr Gubhela: Ehh sanamukela kwa Gubhela. Nzilo starting from today Hlale wazi you always welcome here. Usungumkhwenyana manje weqiniso. Take care of my Daughter. Just because you paid lobola for her doesn't mean you own her. I will not be happy as a father seeing my daughter coming home one day crying with a black eye. I know as men we tend to react quickly with our hand when we want to show how dominant we are. Yena yes she's troublesome but wuye yedwa manje She's the only one. You guys brought us together today If you guys feel that you no longer can be together you bring us again to tell us you separating. You have brothers and a father I'm sure they'll keep you in line. You made her a wife today respectfully May you never put her in a position where she'll be disrespected by other women. With that being said Welcome to the Gubhela household as umkhwenyana

He opened the gate..

"Alililili kwakuhle kwethu!!"

.

To be continued

40

UMAKOTI

40

DR KAMVA

Thandeka's lobola negotiations held up beautifully. Just in a blink of an eye It was full. Food was served and drinks Music was playing and people were dancing and just having a blast. She looked very gorgeous in her traditional wear Not to mention the Khanyile Brothers with their matching shirts too..

The food was strictly an African cuisine They've cooked enough to serve a lot of people. It was almost as if like it's a wedding

I was sitting outside on the stoep On a chair. Shona and Nzilo were standing and leaning against Shona's car as Shona smoked a cigarette. Mawase came to sit next to me I like him he's a vibe. He was drinking gin mixed with tonic and lemons I could see he was getting tipsy. I've been chilling with him ever since Thandeka introduced us She's busy going back and forth to actually chill with me. Wase and I clicked instantly. Ever since we started talking he's been talking about Shona. He doesn't know we an item he just saw us arriving together with Mrs K and Mpho then thought I was family. Thandeka didn't tell him also She just told him my name..

Wase: Zala uyabhora yaz' I don't like people who don't drink alcohol

Me: Ahh sizathini (What can we say)

Their beef stew was delicious Couldn't get enough of it. This was my second plate but only the stew and it was the last plate because food had finished..

Wase: If I could just get him

Me: Who? Shona?

Wase: Yes!.. Is it true that he is an ex con?

Me: Yeah

Wase: Perfect.. I know what goes down in jail Anus all the way

I chuckled..

Wase: He might not be gay but he has gone anus a lot of times

Me: Do you think they've ever fucked him?

Wase: Naa this one looks like he was doing the fucking. You can just see him uClever lo. Unesithunzi Even the way he stands. He knows his story he has an intimidating aura

Me: Ohw I see

Shona walked back in..

Shona: Ngiyeza Nk (I'm coming)

He came to us.. He pinched my cheek..

Shona: Ekse.. Yabona mowudla so ujabulisa mina (I am happy to see you eating)

Me: Aww kahle Shona (Wait a minute)

Shona: Bheka ke Skado. I'm coming back Going to buy some beers for Lihle and I

Me: Okay.. You rude though You haven't greeted Thandeka's brother

Shona: I did.. I saw him in the kitchen earlier on Ntanga I saw you right?

Wase shyly nodded..

Shona: Should I bring anything for you?

Me: Wase is drinking Gin and tonic Mina I can't be on cool drink for the rest of the day. Non-alcoholic champagne at least

Shona: Sowufundisa ingane utshwala Kamva? (You teaching the baby alcoholic)

Me: Non-alcoholic Shona.. Non-alcoholic

Shona: Fede

He leaned over and kissed me whilst tickling me on my tummy..

Shona: Phuziswa ama champagne ungakaveli uze ube yisdakwa (They making you drink champagne whilst you not born as yet Don't be a drunk)

I pushed him off a little while laughing..

Me: Stop it Zosichithisa ukudla (You gonna make my plate fall)

Shona: Ngiyabuya ke Zosichithisa ukudla (You gonna make my plate fall)

Shona: Ngiyabuya ke Ngiyak'canywa (I'll be right back I love you)

Me: I love you too

He left..

Wase: Mara yazi uyinja girl (You a dog)

I laughed...

Wase: Saba eGoli (Be scared of Gauteng)

Me: Don't be like that Mkhozi hau

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Me: The food warmers please keep them safe

Cuz: I'll make sure of that

Me: Right and Aunty's b-

I heard a familiar voice behind me..

Lihle: May I have a word with you

He actually scared me Didn't see him creeping up behind me..

I turned around...

Me: You scared me

Lihle: Sorry

I looked around and we moved to a less busy place..

Me: You can't just ask to talk to me like that

Lihle: You my sister in law No one is going to suspect anything

I folded my arms..

Lihle: Just wanted to congratulate you Mrs K junour

Me: Thank you

[SILENCE]

Me: Listen what happened between us.. I love Nzilo and what happened today showed me how blessed I am. I don't want him getting hurt

Lihle: Understandable.. Tell me are you fertile?

Me: What?

Lihle: My mom is probably going to pressure you with a Grandchild and Nzilo would want a sibling for fentse

Me: I'm fertile

Lihle: Good That means after 8-9 months I'll be requesting a DNA

Me: Excuse me?

Lihle: If you pregnant right now there's a possibility that I can be the father. I am not going to have Nzilo father my baby when I can do it myself

Me: Are you mental??

Lihle: What did you expect?

Me: We only had sex once!!

Lihle: Once is enough to create a human being

Me: Why are you doing this?

Lihle: The last time we spoke you confessed your feelings to me. I said if you love me you'll leave him. You didn't So clearly you love him and that's good but you not going to love him with my child if it's mine. Thandeka Ghubhela I am not my father nor the men you use and spit out. I did develop something for you I don't know what it is about you but you sure can evoke things deep in the heart that no woman can. Unfortunately for you I'm not one of your toy boys Playboys where when your clit itches. You scratch and pass! Does he even know you were with Dad before him?

Me: How did you...??

Lihle: I am Lihle fucken Khanyile And you don't know the man you've messed with. You can't just toy with feels and move on I don't dance to anyone's tune but mine

I slapped him across the face He put his hand around my neck and pushed me back until I was against the wall. He looked at me and then let go..

Lihle: Excuse me

He walked away. I put my hand on my neck and coughed..

NZILO KHANYILE

I watched Shona drive off and then went back into the yard. I saw Lihle approaching the gate..

Lihle: Man it was a beautiful ceremony.. I'm leaving

Me: Why? Shona has just left to go buy you guys beers. We still chilling

Lihle: I know but I am.. I can't be here right now

Me: Lihle

Lihle: I'm sorry I did support you

Me: I know this is hard for you Especially since you lost your family

Lihle: Yeah that

I looked at him..

Lihle: I am truly sorry

I saw Thandeka approaching us looking down with her hand around her neck. She rose her head up and saw us She seemed upset. She turned immediately and walked back Lihle looked at her..

He then looked at me and placed his hand on my shoulder..

Lihle: I'll call you

He walked out to his car..

Kamva: Lihle is leaving?

Me: Yeah he is.. Tell me something Are you and Lihle close?

Kamva: No.. We just greet each other that's all. Lihle is too quiet and serious Very hard to get used to him

Me: I see

Wase: Sbali!!!

Me: Sbali!!

I walked into the house looking for Thandeka. I found her in the kitchen drinking water..

Me: What's wrong?

She jumped in freight..

Thandeka: You scared me

She still had her hand around her neck..

Thandeka: Nothing... I.. I was thirsty all these people are overwhelming and I'm tired

Me: Come here We need to talk

Thandeka: About?

I gave her a serious look..

Thandeka: What's happening?

I grabbed her arm and dragged her out..

Thandeka: Nzilo mana ngizophula glass (wait a minute you'll make me break the glass)

.

To be continued

41

UMAKOTI

41

DR KAMVA

Shona was taking more than anticipated Thandeka and and Nzilo were nowhere to be seen. I tried calling Shona but his phone just rang answered. I couldn't even see Lihle anywhere All these people just left without saying anything except for Shona who actually did say something but he was gone for a long time now.....

I wanted to go home now.. It's quite rude that everyone left me except for their Parents..

Wase: Hey what are you doing?

Me: It's just one glass then I'll call an Uber to come get me. I'm extremely pissed at how everyone left me

Wase: I'm sure they'll come back

Me: I don't know.. I hope Shona is not out there getting up to no good

I drank from his glass..

Me: It's actually strong

Wase: I'll pour tonic water again to make it less strong

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I have never been this scared before Nzilo seemed to be in a very bad mood. He was just driving around without saying anything.

Me: Where are we going?

Nzilo: We just driving around to talk

Me: Talk about what?

Nzilo: What's happening between you and Lihle?

My heart skipped a bit. I'm sure my cheeks had turned red too..

Me: I don't understand

Nzilo: I saw the tension between you two And don't say it's nothing

Me: Lihle was threatening me that if I hurt you He's going to hurt me too. I don't know if he's told but he said that before the tragic passing of his wife They had some problems. He was a busy man and she was having an affair

He pulled over..

Nzilo: What?

I kept my cool Tried to calm myself down. This lie has to stick. I am not ready to lose Nzilo..

Me: That's what happened

Nzilo: Why would he talk to you about that? Things he's never spoken to me about. I doubt Shona knows too Why is Lihle so comfortable talking to you?

Me: Because ever since I spoke to him about Ntandokazi He was also able to speak to me about his own pain. How can he talk to you guys when all that you do is just bicker? Maybe try a different approach and I don't like this! It's the most important day of our lives and you choose this day to address this? Lihle and I have been cool ever since I met him

Nzilo: I've noticed.. You met him the same way that you've met me In my office!

Me: Are you trying to accuse me of something? If you are please come right and say it Don't be busy beating around the bush! I'm okay with both Shona and Lihle They like my brothers too. Not forgetting Dlozi as a sister It's not everyday a girl finds in laws that are cool with her

Nzilo: Why are you going all on defense mode unnecessarily so?

Me: Why are you doing this? Why now? I didn't wanna believe Dlozi when she said you like acting CEO even with your own family and now I'm seeing it!!

Nzilo: I was just asking for clarity and you going on defense mode Makes me think that maybe there's something going on

Me: I'm done with this conversation

Sponsored

AD

Please take me home!

LIHLE KHANYILE

I opened the door Ace walked in. I was holding a beer in my hand..

Ace: Getting a call from you was not expected

Me: Who do you work for?

Ace: I don't answer to anyone. I'm independent

Me: Good

Ace: Zkhiphani? (What's going on)

Me: It's a Saturday You probably have someone that you need to take out

Ace: I always have people that I need to take out

I drank my beer again..

Me: I'm game for tonight

Ace: Game?

Me: Yeah.. What's the case?

Ace: It's nothing hectic Just some guy who betrayed his crew and is wanted. So they hired me to take him out. Zinto zase lokshini so (Kasi things)

Me: I'll do it.. Probably teach you a few things here and there

Ace: Let's bounce then

DR KAMVA

Me: I haven't had gin in a long time. Ik'thatha fast (It takes you quickly)

Wase: Kahle kahle (That's what it is)

He was busy searching through his bag..

Wase: I want to go buy another one for the night and tomorrow morning I need to be stingy with it. I'm broke None of the people I was drinking with contributed. Ba busy nje Bacela glass Bacela glass (They just busy want a glass and a glass)

Me: Is it far?

Wase: No.. 3 streets away from mine

I got up But fell back on the chair..

Me: Whooaaa!!

Wase: Kamva ni weak!! (You are weak)

Me: Ai maan let's go

I got up again and took a deep breath..

Me: I'm fine let's go.. I'm taking my glass with

Wase: Aii will you be able to walk?

Me: Yes

We walked out to go buy the gin....

THANDEKA GUBHELA

We got back home in silence. He tried to talk to me in the car but I didn't talk to him back I just cried until we got home..

When he had parked I opened the door to go out and he gently grabbed my arm..

Nzilo: Thandeka let's talk

Me: Awungiyeye Nzilo.. Please! Leave me alone

I got out and banged the door. At the gate I bumped into Shona..

Shona: Have you seen Kamva?

Me: She was with Mawase Abekho endlini? (They not in the house)

Shona: No.. UGrand?

Me: Yaa

I turned and looked at Nzilo..

Me: Ngi ngrand

I passed him and walked inside the house...

SHONA KHANYILE

I was about to go to Nzilo's car when Mpho called me.. I waited for her. She had her bag with her and was still wearing the Apron..

Mpho: I'm leaving.. My husband will here to pick me up

Me: Okay.. Uphi uFentse? (Where is Fentse)

Mpho: In the house with her Grandparents

Me: Alright.. Did you see uWase no Kamva?

Mpho: Baphume bathi baya eBottle store Badakwe at that time (They went to the bottle store and they are drunk at that time)

Me: Askies?

Mpho: Bottle store on the other street I wonder if they've arrived. Kamva is drunk they were drinking iGordons

Me: Alright sharp.. Hambe kahle (Have a safe trip)

I walked to Nzilo's car. I opened and got in..

Me: Let's go

Nzilo: Where too?

Me: You going to stop me from doing something that I might regret

I pulled out my gun from my waist..

Nzilo: You brought a gun to my fiancé's lobola ceremony?

Me: I always keep my glock with me Nzilo The streets are not safe.. Let's go

Nzilo: Who are you going to shot?

Me: Hopefully no one Let's go or you want me to take my car?

He started the car...

.

To be continued

No edits (excuse any errors)

42

UMAKOTI

42

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I had changed to warm clothes now and packing my things My Dad walked in...

Dad: How are you feeling?

Me: I'm just wondering who's going to help you clean all the mess tomorrow

He chuckled..

Dad: Don't worry about it Wase is around and your Aunties. They'll clean tomorrow before leaving

Me: Can't believe I'm leaving home

Dad: I can't believe you leaving home with all the right reasons

We both laughed.. He came and hugged me..

Dad: Uziphathe kahle (Take care of yourself)

Me: I will.. I promise

Dad: I love you

Me: I love you too

DR KAMVA

It wasn't a total bottle store Just a tarven that sells a variety of alcohol. The queue was a bit long Some guys offered me a crate to sit with them. Wase knows them From how they greeted him and talked to us

I tend to be very talkative and friendly when I'm drunk Was just 2 guys one offered me a can of savanna from the pack..

Me: Yazi I don't like this savanna Udakwa smahla (You get drunk like a fool)

I only caught the name of the one who gave me iSavanna Stokkie..

Stokkie: Yiyo le efunekayo (It's the one that's wanted)

Wase came back with the bottle He also sat down..

Wase: Asambe (Let's go)

Me: Yooh wait a minute still taking a break

Wase: Sowudakiwe Kamva Savanna zokwenza worse (You already drunk Kamva Savanna will make you worse)

Me: I'm fine.. I won't drink after this

Guy 2: Awume Wase.. Yini izinto ezi snax manje? (Wait a minute Wase.. What's with the attitude)

Wase: We have to go back Lo muntu unomuntu (She has someone)

Me: Uphi? (Where is he)

Stokkie: Uphi vele? (Where is he)

I laughed leaning over the guy's shoulder He placed his hand on my thigh..

Stokkie: Busy usitshela ngabantu abangekho Yeka uSweetie aziphuzele kube mnandi (Don't tell us about people who are not here Let her enjoy)

Wase: Stokkie senikwazi ukukhuluma so? (Stokkie this is you talking like this)

He continued rubbing my thigh..

Stokkie: Yeka uMabhebeza wena (Leave her alone)

I placed my can on the ground When I brought my head up I saw Shona and Nzilo. My heart almost stopped beating because this Stokkie guy had his hand still on my thigh.. I quickly moved it..

Shona: Ekse Majita

They greeted him back..

Shona: Cela ukumboleka (May I please borrow her)

Stokkie: Wuye umuntu wo muntu? (That's the boyfriend)

Shona stretched his hand out to me I stretched mine. He lifted me up from the crate like I was a feather..

Nzilo: Shona keep calm we found her Let's go

Wase: Shona I..

Shona: Tsek Wase! Ungasho nex kimi!! (Don't say anything to me)

Stokkie: Ehhh

Shona went and kicked Stokkie on the chest Stokkie fell back but was blocked by the drum behind so he didn't fall to the ground..

Wase: Yuuuuuuhhhh!!

Wase stood up and took the bottle of Gordons..

Shona: Umuntu womuntu ini? (What were you saying about me being the boyfriend)

Stokkie managed to get up He took out a knife... His friend got up too..

Stokkie: Wenzani wena? Senzani le snay? (what is this fool doing?)

Shona: Wena ufuna ukwenzani? (What do you want to do)

Guy 2: Stokkie iyeke ntanga Size la sizophola Joe iyeke (Stokkie leave it We here to chill)

Nzilo grabbed Shona and pushed him back..

Nzilo: Let's go

Shona: Naa I want to see what he's going to do

Nzilo: Shona ngiyak'khuza (I'm warning you)

Wase: Stokzin iyeke bra (Stokzin leave it)

We all walked out except for the guys because we were attracting a lot of attention...

I was walking behind all of them Walking behind Wase..

We got to the car Shona turned back and came to me..

Shona: Yabona izinto ozenzayo? (You see what you doing)

He slapped me and then grabbed me by my dress throwing me against the car..

Wase: Shona!!!!!!

Nzilo charged at him Slapping him...

Nzilo: Wtf are you doing? Uyahlanya? (are you insane)

Shona: Ngizok'bulala Kamva yezwa? Sowuyisifebe manje? Dlala nges'beshe for iSavanna? (Kamva I'm going to kill you Are you a whore now? Selling your coochie for iSavanna)

Wase helped me up..

Wase: Wuuuh Mara aren't you hurt?

Shona: Sowuyisifebe Kamva? (Are you a whore)

He pushed Nzilo out of the way and came to me... He grabbed me by my hair and my doek fell He hit my face against the car..

Wase: Shona maan!! Uzombulala eish!! (You going to kill her)

Nzilo came to the rescue by putting him on headlock..

Nzilo: Awuzwa kanti yeeh? (You don't listen) All this embarrassment you putting us through by beating a woman in a place dominated by Men If they decide to attack you I'll let them. Bleksem!! for once stop thinking with your anger!!!

Wase: Asambe they will find us on the way (Let's go)

There's no way I was going to get into a car with Shona.. Not when he's like this. He's going to kill me fosho. Wase picked up my doek and we walked to his house...

LIHLE KHANYILE

Ace has a car with tinted windows. A black GTI that he uses for his work with fake number plates..

He had described the guy to me and I've seen his picture too. I was sitting on the passenger's seat as we were driving in some shady hood..

Ace: He usually chills here around the car wash Tell me if you recognize him

I checked..

Me: I think he's washing the taxi The one wearing torn up jeans a blue & white stripped t-shirt and dirty all stars..

Ace: Let me see

[SILENCE]

Ace: That's him

I fixed my cap and mask Then fixed the gun too..

Me: He doesn't know you right?

Ace: Naa

Me: Pull up next to the taxi

He did..

Ace: 5 bullets max Offload on him

I got out and went around to him. He was dipping the swab in the bucket When he got up the gun was already pointing at him. He dropped it and tried to run. I shot him in the leg. I walked closer to him as he was limping and shot him again. I just kept on shooting him offloading before people started taking videos. When I was done I kept my head down and went back to the GTI. We drove off..

DR KAMVA

Thandeka: What do you mean Shona hit you? Kanti yini ngo Shona?

Wase: You should've seen

I was trembling My whole body was trembling..

Shona's Mom brought me a glass of water mixed with sugar..

Mrs K: Bamba Sisi (Here)

I took it..

Thandeka: Shona uyahlola serious

Me: Angisamfuni uShona (I don't want Shona anymore)

His Mom laid my head on her chest..

Mrs K: Phephisa Sisi (Take heart)

Me: Angisamfuni (I don't want him)

Mrs K: Yini uShona azosihlaza kangaka mara kude so futhi? (Why is Shona embarrassing us so far away)

Thandeka: Ngiyabuya Basese ngale Wase? (I'm coming back Are they still at the tarven Wase)

Wase: Yaa using Nzilo's car

Thandeka tightened her doek..

Thandeka: Ngiyabuya!! Wase letha tekkie lam (I'm coming back Wase go fetch my sneakers)

Mrs K: Cha ngeke Thandeka hlala phantsi Mina I'll call one person who will sort this out uLihle!!
(Thandeka sit down I'll call one person who will fix this.. Lihle)

.

To be continued

43

UMAKOTI

43

DR KAMVA

I was in Thandeka's bed I cried myself to a headache..

Wase: I'm not defending him neh Mara nawe Kamva. You knew you pregnant The next thing he finds a guy brushing your thigh. Yona vele ibukeka kabi mntaka Ma (It does look bad)

Me: For him to hit me like that pho? First of all he was gone for longer than he should've been then he comes back with Drama. Manhandling me like that?

Wase: There's nothing ekwatisa ihumusha like cheating You can do it all but that Yooh you gonna drive him crazy

Me: So it excuses his behaviour?

Wase: No.. Mina I see both of you ni wrong

Me: My arm and hip are aching

Wase: Zoba right maan.. Is it the first time?

Me: Yes... First and the last time

Wase: Yaa it's going to hurt like shit but you'll be okay yazi. Thina sidlule in difficult situations Zoba right I doubt he'll do it again. Let him calm down

Me: I am not going to be that woman who gets abused! I've dealt with patients who have been through this It's an embarrassment to my profession for me to go through this

Wase: Weeeeh yazi ku relationship profession uyibeka le kude

Me: Hai

Wase: Try and get some rest it'll be sorted

SHONA KHANYILE

We were parked outside the house now. Nzilo went in to calm the situation Heard my Mom is livid. I was on my second cigarette still burning with anger. A part of me just wanted to go back and be done with that guy Or at least see him passing. Seeing his hand on Kamva's thigh drove me insane I saw red..

I saw Thandeka making her way to me..

Thandeka: Yaah Shona masimba mani lawa owayenzayo? (What is this nonsense that you doing?)

I threw my cigarette on the ground and stepped on it..

Thandeka: Uyazi cishe wam'limaza uKamva? (You almost injured her)

Me: And then? Are you Kamva's Mother?

Thandeka: Kamva is like a sister to me! Uhlabisa amahloni! (You are an embarrassment)

Me: My relationship with Kamva has nothing to do with you

Thandeka: Ngathi Angakulahla (I wish she dumps you)

Me: Aww wena futhi? Advocate yama feminist? Lalela I probably didn't communicate this with you but I will now. I don't like you Not even one bit uyezwa? There's something about you that I don't like I know your type and I don't like it. Don't think just because you have Nzilo wrapped around your finger It'll also be like that with me. I am not your friend I am not your brother so masingajwayelani (let's not get used to each other)

She folded her arms in disappointment..

Me: What goes down in my relationship with Kamva has nothing to do with you Are we clear?

Good!!.. Awung'shayise ngomoya (give me a breather)

NZILO KHANYILE

Me: She can stay with us in the meantime

Mom: Shona yahlupha Nzilo Yazi out of all my kids. Shona uyahlupha! (Shona is problematic)

Me: I know Ma.. What he did today was embarrassing and disappointing

Mom: Look now He's ruined a perfectly good day

I yawned..

Mom: I've called uLihle to come and neutralize the situation I think you and Thandeka can go. I'll come back no Lihle. Dad left earlier on We'll find him in the house

Me: I think we should wait for Lihle Shona is going to be dramatic when we take Kamva. I am tired He got me tired from the bottle store

Mom: Hayi!! Mina I don't know what we going to do about him

Thandeka walked back in..

Thandeka: Shona is full of shit! I want nothing to do with him from hereon

Me: What did he do?

Thandeka: He's full of it

Mom: Myekeni lapha langaphandle maan Ngaze ngaphathwa yikhanda (Leave him outside I'm even getting a headache)

Me: Are you done packing?

Thandeka: Yaa

Me: We'll be leaving as soon as Lihle gets here We taking Kamva with She looked at me I looked at her too. We also have our unfinished drama..

Me: Yangizwa? (Are you hearing me)

Thandeka: Yaa I hear you I'm done packing. Let me go check on Kamva

LIHLE KHANYILE

I got a call from my Mom I had to drive back to my place and change then take my car and drive back to Thandeka's place. I was so bored

Sponsored

AD

I thought I wasn't going to go there again. I wasn't wearing any cap I took the long drive to check out the crime scene. Authorities were there A lot of people were there and I saw a few women crying.. I concentrated on the road as I drove up to Thandeka's place. None of what happened there affected me Not emotionally and not mentally too.. Just another day where someone died It was as unfortunate event for him but he shouldn't have messed up.

I parked Saw Shona by his car. I checked social media to see if the story was trending yet And it wasn't..

I got out of the car and went to him..

Shona: I can't believe they called you

Me: And I hope what Mom says is not true When are you going to grow up? Do you know the danger you created? You don't fucks with anyone in their territory without backup!!

Shona: Nzilo was there

Me: More reason why you wait for backup You could've gotten him killed!!. You know Nzilo is not rough Nzilo is more book smart than he is street smart. How were you going to feel if you had your brother killed? Sometimes you don't think Shona!!

Shona: I don't understand why they called you I handle my business

Me: Boy.. Don't let it be a wedding and a funeral Your funeral. Just because you've been to jail and ran shit there doesn't mean you untouchable!.. Hitting your girlfriend? Isn't she pregnant? If she losses the baby what are you going to do? Kamva is a nice and independent woman you wanna lose that? For what? Anger? Hitting a woman won't make her respect you It's going to make her fear you! She presses charges you really wanna go back in for GBV?

He kept quiet..

Me: Grow up We can't be doing this with you all the time. From Mpho Now Kamva? If you have issues go to a therapist! This is not what we do!

I left him there..

I got inside the house..

Mom: Thank God you've arrived

I looked at Nzilo..

Me: You good?

Nzilo: I'm good

He stood up..

Nzilo: Thandeka Fentse and I we leaving Sort this Shona ish out

He walked out..

Me: Ohhh

I sat down..

Me: What's eating his pants?

Mom: Shona embarrassed us Embarassed his Brother on his big day

Me: Well it was expected.. What am I doing here?

Mom: We want to leave We don't want Shona creating drama

Thandeka walked in. She paused when she saw me.. I rubbed my hands together and cleared my throat..

Me: Let's get going then Shona won't do anything. At least not in my presence

Mom: Let me get Kamva

My mom stood up and left..

Thandeka: As from today I don't want anything to do with you and Shona

Me: I don't follow

Thandeka: He beats Kamva.. I talk to him He tells me that he doesn't like me. He said he's not my brother and that he hates me

Me: He said that?

Thandeka: Yes.. So please I don't want anything to do with you guys anymore! Shona's words really cut deep. Kamva is like my little sister What was I supposed to do? Stand back whilst she was beaten?

She wiped her tears A hiccup followed..

Thandeka: My best day has been ruined all because you guys can't hold your tempers But what Shona said.. It's fine I don't want nothing to do with him anymore

She proceeded to the bedroom. I got up from the couch and went outside. Shona was still standing there..

I punched him in his tummy He bent down with his hands on his tummy....

Me: If you ever disrespect Tee like that ever again or beat Kamva I will kill you Shona and I mean it

.

To be continued

44

UMAKOTI

44

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Lobola negotiations are supposed to be a woman's best day With the fuckery that happened today. I felt so heavily drained Emotionally and physically. Shona topped the list The drama he started was uncalled for...

We got home Mrs K Kamva Lihle Nzilo Fentse and I. Shona didn't even bother to follow us. Kamva was still upset..

Kamva: May I go and lie down?

Me: Yes. You can sleep in Fentse's room.. Let's go I'll prepare the bed for you

Fentse has a single bed..

Kamva: Where is Fentse going to sleep?

Me: He'll sleep in our bedroom We'll use his Aero space mattress

Kamva: Thank you

She sat on the bed Tears streamed down..

Me: I'm sorry for what Shona did It was uncalled for

She shook her head..

Kamva: Dating a gangster is not a problem But when he misdirects his anger and beat you. That's something Something bad. Once you get beaten once Can happen over and over again

Me: I hope not I pray not. His brothers seem to know how to put him in his place

Kamva: I supposed so

Me: The Parents are leaving tomorrow. You can take the guest room You can stay with us as long as you want

Kamva: I don't wanna intrude

Me: Please.. You not intruding

NZILO KHANYILE

I walked Lihle to his car..

Lihle: I'm sorry about today. Your special day got ruined I will put Shona in his place. I promise

Me: Not only Shona.. Also you too

Lihle: I just needed some fresh air mate

Me: There's something happening between You and Thandeka. She's told me that you sort of threatened her and shit That if she ever plays me you'll deal with her

Lihle: Thandeka is a beautiful woman no lie. You know I'm a good judge of character and I know you. When you love You fall in love deeply. I don't want you getting hurt. You might be old and shit but.. You still my kid brother And shoot me for wanting to protect you

Me: I understand but please let me handle my marriage and my woman. I think Shona needs more directing after what happened today

Lihle: Understood. Do apologize to Thandeka on my behalf

Me: I will

We shoulder bumped..

Lihle: See you mate

Me: See you too

SHONA KHANYILE

I went to Mdu

Sponsored

AD

Just to chill with him for a few. Drink and head home later on..

We couldn't find whiskey around his hood So we had to settle for a bottle of Gordon's.

Mdu: Dash?

Me: Naa Sodesha ngo nyembeza (We won't mix it up)

Mdu: Entlek k'hambani eyam? (What's going on)

We were sitting at the front of his house. He stays in a 4 room house with his wife and kids... We were playing music with my car..

Me: Eish.. Ngiphakamise isandla ku Mama (I raised my hand up on my girlfriend)

Mdu: Smoko?

Me: Muntu uSpati. Yadakwa Uyafeba. (She's pregnant She drinks and hoes)

Mdu: Eish.. Ayivayi kanjalo (It doesn't work like that)

Me: At all

Mdu: Kuzoba grand Nawe stop raising your hand. Imagine going back because of GBV

Me: Yaa Ntwana I just saw Red

Mdu: Kuzoba grand (It's going to be okay)

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Nzilo walked in and I was in a state of shock. There's this guy I know Speedy from a hood next to mine. Speedy was said to be shot multiple times at the car wash he works at. No videos Just pictures of his dead body. People be saying it was a guy in a GTI They didn't see his face. He was wearing a cap Tracksuit and shades..

No one could give a proper description..

Nzilo: What's wrong?

Me: Some guy I know Speedy. He got shot

Nzilo: Ohw yeah?

Me: Yes.. I know he wasn't the best He didn't live his life honestly but who would want to kill him?

Nzilo yawned..

Me: I'm sorry I know it's useless information

Nzilo: No I'm just tired that's all Sorry if it looks like I'm uninterested

He sat down and took off his shoes.. I went and sat ontop of him..

I wrapped my arms around his neck..

Me: I know it was a stressful day I don't want it to be more stressful

Nzilo: I know.. I'm sorry about today. I also shouldn't have reacted in anger

Me: It's okay

I kissed him..

Me: I love you so much

Nzilo: I love you too

DR KAMVA

I wiped my tears and took my phone. I called him I called Shona. He canceled the call Then call me after a few..

Shona: Nana

I heard music playing in the background..

Me: I wanna come back home tomorrow Take my things and temporarily move out

Shona: Ngathi nonyembeza uyadakwa manje Uthini Nana? (I think my conscience is getting drunk now. What are you saying exactly?)

Me: I.. You drinking?

Shona: Yaa with Mdu from work Didn't wanna go home just as yet to an empty apartment. At least if I drink a few I'll be able to get home and just pass out

Me: Ohw

Shona: Are you good there?

Me: I'm good

Shona: Okay can we talk about this tomorrow?

Me: Sharp

Shona: I love you

Me: Sharp

I hung up..

45

UMAKOTI

45

DR KAMVA

[A MONTH LATER]

I heard a knock at the door..

Me: Come in

The door opened and my assistant walked in..

Me: Next patient?

Assistant: No.. You have a package delivery

Me: We didn't order anything

She walked in with it.. Flowers paper bag and a box..

Assistant: Special delivery

Me: Ohw

She placed them on the table..

Assistant: Foot massage machine And a few things

I took the card and checked it out. Not much was written other than "I am sorry Love Shona. Please come back home I'm losing it"..

I smiled a little and closed it..

Assistant: Forgiven?

Me: No.. Do we have another patient?

Assistant: It's been a month For how long are you going to punish the poor guy?

Me: Until he understands that his actions have consequences

Assistant: I'm sure you miss him

Me: That's not the point

Assistant: Fine.. I'll bring another patient in

Me: Thank you

I am still staying with Nzilo and Thandeka. I want Shona to feel it I want him to understand that GBV is not something he should result too when he doesn't get his way nor something he should get used too..

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I walked into his office..

Nzilo: I understand But currently I think we are good with the variety that we have

He was standing by the window with an earpiece on. Had his hands buried deep in his pockets. Shirt nicely tucked in..

I waited for him to turn back..

Nzilo: You can send in your proposal and I'll run through it and see

He turned around and saw me..

Nzilo: I have to go Can we talk about this some other time?.. Okay.. Bye

He hung up..

Nzilo: Shouldn't you be home and resting?

Me: I'm tired of resting

I walked in. We recently found out that I'm pregnant After I have been very sick for a couple of days..
The first trimester isn't treating me good..

He walked up to me and held both my hands..

Me: I can walk on my own You know that right?

Nzilo: I know that

He took a cushion and placed it on the chair. He came and helped me to sit down Kissing me on my forehead..

Nzilo: What are you doing here?

Me: I just needed some fresh air Between Sleeping and Ceki talking a lot. A drive felt like the only option

He sat ontop of the table facing me..

Nzilo: How are you holding up?

Me: I should've considered having a child in my 20s

Nzilo: You not far old for one You just 32 turning 33

Me: Either way

Nzilo: Do you want something to eat?

I looked at him..

Me: Honey I'm fine Maybe still water

Nzilo: I'll get you

LIHLE KHANYILE

He opened the door. The apartment was dark Curtains closed. Dishes in the sink Takeaway plates all over. Empty bottles of beer and whiskey. He was wearing a vest Track pants and socks. I could see he hasn't had his beared trimmed and hair cut..

He looked like shit..

Shona: What are you doing here?

I walked in and picked up a few takeaways. Wanted to put them in the trash but it was full and overflowing..

Me: I came to see you

I opened the kitchen window rather..

Shona: I'm good

I followed him to the living room. Cigarette buds on the table Weed

Sponsored

AD

Dirty plates and more bottles of beer..

I sat down He took a cigarette and lit it..

Me: Mom would be disappointed Look at the state of this place

Shona: Mom doesn't live here

Me: Have you apologized to Kamva?

Shona: Multiple times I even begged and begged

Me: That's what you get Shona for beating a woman up

Shona: Don't lecture me

Me: When was the last time you went to work?

Shona: I had quit work

Me: Why?

Shona: Handling a gun in my state Might have fucked around and shot innocent people

Me: I get your point

Shona: Nzilo tells me you had second thoughts about working with him

Me: Yaa.. I started my own garage

Shona: Is it going well?

Me: So far yes

Shona: I'm confused.. What do you know about fixing cars?

Me: You'd be surprised

Shona: Cigarette?

Me: I'm good

Shona: Suit yourself

Me: Is it true that Tee is pregnant?

Shona: She is?

Me: Nzilo and I we were supposed to link up last weekend. We couldn't because Tee was sick He said she's pregnant too

Shona: Congratulations to them. I didn't know

Me: You gotta fucken clean this place up! At least you alive that's all I wanted to know

Shona: Always a pleasure seeing you

I got up..

Me: Yeah.. I'll tell Mom and Dad you still alive Clean this place incase Kamva comes back

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Me: I was thinking a small intimate wedding Just your family. Mine and a couple of close friends

Nzilo: We not getting married

Me: Huh?

Nzilo: Not in your state. Planning a marriage is going to stress you more. I think we should wait for the baby to be born first

Me: We spoke about a winter wedding

Nzilo: I don't want to put more stress on you

Me: It actually might put me in a better mood and better state don't you think?

Nzilo: I don't know sweetheart

Me: Please

Nzilo: Okay a winter wedding But please get a wedding planner

Me: I promise

DR KAMVA

I didn't have much patients. I'm still starting so a day I usually get 2-3 patients..

The landline phone rang..

Me: Bonni

Bonni: Doc you have a visitor

Me: Who?

Bonni: He says it's Lihle Khanyile

Me: My Brother in law

Bonni: I'll send him in

Me: Thank you

I waited for him. He walked in holding takeaways..

Lihle: Good day

Me: Hi.. What a pleasant surprise

He placed the takeaways on the table and hugged me..

Lihle: You looking good.. Pregnancy surely suits you

Me: Thank you

Lihle: Hope you haven't had lunch yet

Me: Not exactly

Lihle: I brought Pap Goat meat Spinach and chakalaka

Me: Did Shona tell you? That is my favorite currently

Lihle: Maybe

Me: Wait.. This is not just a visit right?

Lihle: Unfortunately no

Me: You wanna talk about Shona?

Lihle: I visited him He's a mess

Me: I should've known

Lihle: Just hear me out

I looked at him...

Lihle: Please

KHANYILE SNR

My wife has been sick for a week now. Her BP was acting up. My Daughter Dlozi decided to fly down to see her...

I threw the cigarette bud down and stepped on it..

Me: Can you just come and see her Maybe it's traditional than it is medically

Healer: I'll come tomorrow morning

Me: The last time she was this sick was when I was still having an affair with Thandeka. My affair with Thandeka ended a long time ago She's now engaged to be married to my Son. Umakoti I am no longer cheating now

I heard dishes breaking behind me. I turned around It was Dlozi. She had let go of the tray she was holding with my food. Think she was bringing me food..

Me: Dlozi

Dlozi: You were having an affair with Thandeka? Same Thandeka who is our bride? Nzilo's wife?

Me: Dlozi listen

Dlozi: It is her?

Me: Yes

Dlozi: You disgusting!!

Me: Dlozi listen.. Mom doesn't know Nzilo doesn't know. It'll be best if you also keep quiet about this because it's going to ruin all of us

Dlozi: You disgusting!! You let your Son marry a woman that you have had an affair with? She also goes and marries my Brother knowing very well that.. Yazini You two deserve each other!!

She walked back to the house..

Dlozi: I hate you!!!

.

To be continued

46

UMAKOTI

46

DR KAMVA

After closing the surgery I drove down to our apartment to see Shona. The state in which Lihle described him Made me worried about him..

I didn't use my keys to open I didn't have them with me because I didn't think I was going to come here today.. I took a deep breath and rang the bell Then waited..

Shona: Lihle seriously You don't need to be coming here.. I'm a grown as-

He opened the door and saw me..

Shona: Kamva

Me: Shona

He stood there and looked at me..

Me: May I?

He opened the door wider and I walked in. The state of the kitchen was as exactly as how Lihle described it. He nervously went to the counter and tried picking up a few things to throw in the trash..

Shona: I was about to clean

Me: It's okay

He placed both his hands on the kitchen counter With his head hanging in shame he exhaled..

Shona: I shouldn't have done what I did. It was wrong. I am sorry and it won't happen again. You being away for approximately a month I felt your absentia. I miss you so much and I need you

I walked closer and put my bag on the counter. He looked at me For the first time since that incident I saw remorse in his eyes..

Shona: I'm meant to be the one protecting you at all times And not hurting you. Ngiyaxolisa Kamva (I'm truly sorry)

I looked around..

Me: How about you go take a shower And I'll tidy up here

He smiled a little...

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Nzilo had a lot of work to do So I had to drive back home... We haven't told his Parents that I'm pregnant Well at least on my side I haven't..

Ceki: A winter wedding? Hayi Thandeka how are we going to celebrate in coldness?

Me: Winter weddings are underrated Plus not a lot of people are going to come

Ceki: Theme?

Me: Yazi I haven't thought of it

Ceki: Seems like you have a lot of work to do

Me: I know just the person who will help

I took my phone and called Dlozi. She didn't pick up I tried her again..

Dlozi: Yaa?

Me: Hi Sis.. Unjani? (How are you)

Dlozi: I'm good

Me: I'm good too.. I hope I am not disturbing

Dlozi: Ufunani? (What do you want)

Me: I know that Mom is sick I know it's stressful on your side. I'm sorry

Dlozi: Eish Ufunani? (What do you want)

Me: Is this a good time?

She hung up..I looked at Ceki shocked..

Me: She hung up on me

Ceki: Maybe it cut

I tried calling her again She didn't pick up..

Me: Weird

LIHLE KHANYILE

I was watching the news..

"The politician was shot just outside his home. He was shot 10 times

Sponsored

AD

And the case is still being investigated"

I took the marker and crossed an "X" on his photo. I closed the file..

I am an independent contract killer Typically your hitman. I also started my own garage just as a front..

My phone rang It was Dlozi..

Me: Sis

Dlozi: Dad used to have an affair with Thandeka

My heart skipped a bit..

Dlozi: Lihle?

Me: How did you? Why are you saying that?

Dlozi: I eavesdropped on him

Me: Damn

Dlozi: You don't sound surprised at all

Me: Actually I am

Dlozi: Not unless you knew!!

I sighed..

Me: Dlozi it's in the past

Dlozi: Are you serious? Am I the only one who didn't know? Then you actually let your brother marry this girl?

Me: Nzilo loves Thandeka The reason why I've been quiet about it is because I don't wanna ruin Nzilo's happiness. You know when Nzilo falls in love he falls truly in love

Dlozi: Fuck that!! Thandeka is the affair that almost took took mom's life! Does she even love Nzilo? How does she agree to marry him knowing very well what she's done? Is she a gold digger because I don't understand

Me: Just.. Just let it go

Dlozi: Lihle are you hearing yourself? The way you talking it's like you've dipped yourself in her too

I cleared my throat..

Dlozi: Ohh my God!! Ohh my goodness!! Did Shona sleep with her too? Dammit Lihle I trusted you! You.. What is it with her? No this girl gotta go! She disgusts me and I now hate her!!

Me: Dlozi

Dlozi: Fuck you!!

She hung up..

I closed my eyes whilst breathing in and out. I tried calling her Her number didn't go through. It was clear that she had blocked me...

Me: Shit!!

DR KAMVA

I only threw away what needed to be thrown away and then started sweeping the house Until Shona was done..

His phone rang. It was Dlozi I picked it up..

Me: Hi Sis.. He's just finished showering

Dlozi: Ohw.. Okay.. May I talk to him It's really important

Me: Hold on

I went to give him the phone..

Shona: Ubani? (Who is it)

Me: Dlozi

He took it..

Shona: Sis.. Wait I can't hear you.. What are you saying?

He paused for a few seconds..

Shona: I knew it!! I knew it That's why I never liked her

I listened..

Shona: Fuck!! Dlozi what are you telling me?

His mood changed I hope his Mother is not dead. He hung up..

Me: What's wrong?

He bit his lower lip..

Me: Baby what's wrong?

Shona: Thandeka has been sleeping with Dad and Lihle

Me: What?

He squeezed his phone in his hand..

I put my hand on my tummy then walked to sit..

Me: Thandeka has been..?? How?? Is this why she's been close with Lihle? My word this is going to kill Nzilo!!

Shona: I have to tell him.. I can't keep this from him

He started texting..

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I checked the caller ID. It was Lihle We haven't spoken in a long time..

I rolled my eyes and answered..

Me: Lihle what do you want?

Lihle: Dlozi knows

Me: Knows what?

Lihle: About you and Dad About us

Me: What?

Lihle: She eavesdropped on Dad Dlozi is both predictable and unpredictable when she's upset. She might tell him

Me: Shiiiiit!!

NZILO KHANYILE

Me: Jackson please get to the point We don't have the whole day

Jackson: So our sweet red sells more than any other wine

My phone beeped It was a message from Shona. I didn't open it..

Me: I'm sorry continue

Jackson: As I was saying.. Our Sweet R-

My phone rang It was Shona again. I switched it off..

Me: Please continue.. I'm truly sorry

Jackson continued..

.

To be continued

UMAKOTI

47

THANDEKA GUBHELA

The more nearer Nzilo's time to get home approached. The more I got scared. I was hyperventilating Having hot flushes My whole body tensed Pains in my abdomen. I let Ceki leave early I couldn't be worried about Fentse because he had his phone. He can go all day without talking to anyone when he's busy playing his games.. I was moving from room to room Then to the Lounge Kitchen Whilst drinking one of the N.K Wines. For the first time I became Kamva I was that scared of losing my only hope...

I was scared of disappointing my Dad too Nzilo's phone was even off for me to call him and check up on him..

DR KAMVA

Shona and I were busy driving around looking for Nzilo. We passed by his office He wasn't there. Since Shona is part owner Even though security at the gate told us that it was empty. Shona still insisted going inside to check. They took him there for a while and he came back empty handed. It was still him and the security...

He got back in the car..

Shona: He's not in

He tried to keep it all together Even though I could see in his eyes that he was upset..

Me: Maybe we should go back to his place and check

He shook his head..

Shona: If he found out He would go anywhere else but home

Me: You said his phone was off

Shona: But he could have switched it on. Read my message and switched it off

Me: I'm calling Thandeka I can't take this anymore

Shona: You calling the same person who brought about this situation??

Me: Nzilo's phone is off!! What other options do we have?? If I call Thandeka and she doesn't answer or anything we know they together and we shouldn't worry!!

Shona: manje urasela bani? (So who are you shouting at?)

Me: My bladder is full I'm stressed too and you busy stressing me more!! So can you please cooperate because I'm helping you out here!!!

I have never raised my voice that loud at him His type you don't just raise your voice at....

We had a moment of silence for once I didn't break the tension first..

Shona: Okay call Thandeka

THANDEKA GUBHELA

The monitor went off. My knees were jelly into taking me to check who it was..

When I finally got to the monitor.. I checked who it was It was Lihle's car.. I got a sigh of relief But also annoyed at what he was doing here..

He got out of the car and went straight to punch the code in.. I opened Because I had no option anyway..

I went to take my glass of wine as I waited for him to make his way in..

My phone vibrating was the last straw in scaring me. It was Kamva..

Me: Kamva??

Kamva: Hey.. I was driving home and thought of stopping by

Me: I don't think it's a good idea I'm not home

Kamva: Ohw no problem.. Guess I'll see you tomorrow.. Send my love to Nzilo and Fentse I'm with Shona

Me: Nzilo is not here still at the office Fentse is busy with homework and his games

Kamva: No problem.. Bye

Me: Bye

Lihle opened.. He casually closed the door..

Me: What do you want? Nzilo can walk in anytime soon!!

Lihle: He's not in now right? Then we good.. Let's get to it before he pulls up!! We need to get our story straight

Me: Lihle please leave. I don't want you making things worse

Lihle: Hear me out.. Nzilo is my brother too I love him too. I wouldn't have risked coming if I didn't care for him.. We need to get our story straight

Sponsored

AD

I love him too. I wouldn't have risked coming if I didn't care for him.. We need to get our story straight Whatever story but I'm not losing my Brother.. Just like you not losing your husband too

NZILO KHANYILE

Jackson: You know I don't like showing myself too much I don't take too much credit. Team work
Although I did most of the work

We clapped for him..

Jackson loves the spotlight And he could have it for the whole day if it was up to him.

Jackson: I started in the company when I wa-

Me: Thank you Jackson We appreciate all the work you do

I raised up my glass of Still water..

Me: If everyone would Please raise up your glass.. A toast to Jackson and how lucky we are to have
him

They did..

Me: Now let's drink and eat!!

As everyone celebrated I took my phone and sneaked outside. I'm sure Thandeka has left a lot of
missed calls And messages. She's probably upset where she is And I shouldn't upset her since
she's having difficulties with her pregnancy..

I switched it on. notifications came through of missed calls Then messages. Thandeka didn't send
me a message but missed calls. Shona's message caught my attention Because it was the very first
time he's sent me a long message. I read it. As I went further it caught my attention. Before I could
even finish it I let go of the glass in my hand..I turned back putting my phone back in my pocket I
took a few deep breaths to keep calm just so my employees don't see any reaction from me that's
confusing. Just wanted to take my keys and leave...

DR KAMVA

The problem about Nzilo is that he doesn't have friends. He's a routine From work to home or home to work. He's not predictable We didn't know where to look for him anymore..

Shona: I don't know where we should look for him now He's phone might still be off

Me: I don't know what we gonna do now

Shona: Let's stop by the house and see He might be there and they fighting or something He's probably home now.

Me: Okay

Shona: If we get defeated there then we go straight home We'll hear about it when we get contacted

Me: Let's go

I had to agree with him on this one. I was tired And we been on the road for a while searching for him..

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Me: I don't know what we gonna do about it I don't think there's any explanation we can give that will explain the truth away

Lihle: I understand but..

Me: But nothing Lihle!!.. I lose him I lose everything do you get it?

Lihle: I get it

Me: I don't think you do

I wiped my tears..

Me: I lose him I lose everything.. Everything (Crying)

He came closer..

Lihle: It's okay.. I understand

He pulled me to him for a hung..

Me: I lose it all..

Lihle: I know.. I know

I cried on his shoulder Squeezing him tight..

Lihle: It's going to be okay.. It's going to be okay

Me: I can't lose him.. I. I. I can't..

He rubbed me on my back..

Nzilo: I'll be damned!!

I quickly pushed Lihle away and wiped my tears..

Nzilo: I'll be fucken damned!!

.

To be continued

48

UMAKOTI

48

THANDEKA GUBHELA

He walked over putting everything that he was holding on the table in the middle of the kitchen..

He looked at us His eyes filled with confusion and anger...

Nzilo: I'm going to ask you a few questions It'll help this situation a lot if you could be honest

He cleared his throat..

Nzilo: Were you having an affair with my father?

My heart rate picked up...

Me: Yes.. Before you and I started dating

He nodded..

Nzilo: Did you sleep with Lihle?

He had this calm with him and surrounding him. His voice wasn't loud nor intimidating but the nature of the questions were by far intimidating...

Me: I...

Nzilo: It's a yes or no question

Me: Nzilo please..

Nzilo: Thandeka it's a yes or no question

I looked at Lihle...

Nzilo: You talking to me You answering to me.. Did you sleep with Lihle?

Me: Yes

He closed his eyes and exhaled loudly..

Nzilo: When?

Me: Back at the house When I disappeared you were sleeping

Nzilo: My parents house? In the land of my ancestors?

Me: Yes

The monitor went off.. He went to check He pressed the button for the gate to open..

I didn't know what to say How do you explain this situation??

Nzilo: The baby you carrying.. Do you know who the father is?

Me: I am.. (clearing throat).. I'm not sure

Nzilo: I see

The door opened Shona walked in..

He looked at all of us..

Shona: Nzilo did you read my text?

Nzilo: Not only did I read it But Thandeka confessed

Shona rubbed his face with his hands..

Shona: Dammit Lihle!!.. You carried yourself with so much respect and dignity only for you to stab Nzilo in the back? Your own Brother? Thank God I never trusted you with Kamva

Kamva walked in..

Nzilo: Do you love Lihle?

Me: No.. I love you

Shona: Bullshit!!

Nzilo: Pack your bags. Pack everything that belongs to you. I am taking you back to your father's house

Me: Nzilo please.. Please We can fix this

Nzilo: I never wanna see you ever again With my father I probably would've forgiven you. Probably Because I wasn't in the picture but this.. Lihle! Worse you slept with him at home! My parents home

Shona: Is it that night of the garden situation?

We all kept quiet..

Shona: I can't believe this You done Lihle! You fucken done do you hear me??

Shona charged at Lihle.. They started fighting..

Kamva: Shona!!!

Nzilo separated them Holding Shona back..

Lihle: What will violence solve? It happened!

Shona: Angazi wathathwaphi Entlek uyang'dina (I don't know where they took you from You irritate me)

Lihle: I'm leaving

He walked up to the door..

Nzilo: Lihle

Lihle stopped..

Nzilo: You dead to me.. You dead and buried to me I never wanna see you too ever again

Shona: Wait for your whore!!

He let go of Shona..

Nzilo: I need everyone to get out of my house

Kamva: Shona let's go

Nzilo walked to the bedroom..

Shona looked at me..

Kamva: Let's go

They left I stood alone in the kitchen..

LIHLE KHANYILE

Nzilo is one sibling who is unpredictable. When you think he's going to lose it He doesn't. When you think he won't lose it Then he does. You can't be sure about him.

I called Dlozi..

Dlozi: What do you want?

Me: What the fuck is wrong with you? You had no business putting another person's business out there

Dlozi: Ohw fuck you Lihle!! I expected Shona to do this shit and not you!. You have disappointed me more than anyone else has

Me: To tell Shona about this?

Dlozi: You a Narcissist and you very Manipulative. You got caught and you worried that I told Shona Ukahle?

Me: I have dealt with everyone's shit in this family without judging anyone. So I slept with Thandeka Was even once it's not like I proposed marriage to her

Dlozi: You don't see anything wrong with what you've done?

Me: You ruined your brother's marriage You ruined Nzilo

Dlozi: As it should.. I wasn't going to allow my brother to marry a whore!!.. Stop calling me You shit!!

THANDEKA GUBHELA

The thought of going back home Disappointing my father. Where will I even go?? I no longer have a job. I don't have enough money I just had lobola negotiations celebration at home. My whole life was flashing across my eyes..

I walked to the bedroom

Sponsored

AD

Nzilo was changing..

Me: Can we please talk about this? We can fix it baby.. With Lihle it was a mistake

Nzilo: Thandeka pack up I'm taking you to your Father's house

Me: No!!.. I'm not going to allow that I love you and I am not going to have this happen

Nzilo: I'm trying to be very reasonable with you I don't wanna raise my hand on you. I don't wanna lose it I want you gone

I walked up to him I knelt down in front of him..

Me: Nzilo please.. Baby I love you.. Please I'm sorry I don't wanna lose you

Nzilo: Get out of my way don't touch me

Me: Nzilo please

He bent a little and pushed me back I fell flat on the floor..

Nzilo: I said don't touch me!! Don't ever touch me!!

He clicked his tongue and walked out..

Nzilo: I want you out of my house Today!! When I come back. You better be out If you have nowhere to go. Try Lihle Leave my house keys Car keys And the ring on the kitchen counter. You disgust me!!

DR KAMVA

Me: Are you okay baby?

Shona: I can't believe Lihle did this

Me: I can't believe Thandeka did this

He held my hand and kissed it..

Shona: I would lose it if you ever betrayed me like that I swear I'd kill you and him

Me: Nzilo was calm about this

Shona: Nzilo knows how to not let anger control him or cloud his judgment He doesn't act on his emotions

Me: Do you think he'll ever forgive them?

Shona: No.. As much as he is a rational person but he can be hateful. When he hates you He hates you and that won't ever change

Me: His own Brother??

Shona: Lihle is done!

NZILO KHANYILE

On my way to fetching Fentse I called Thandeka's father..

Him: Mkhwenyana

Me: Bab'Gubhela

Him: What a pleasant phone call

Me: Unfortunately it's not.. I'm coming with problems

Him: What did she do?

Me: Thandeka messed up She messed up very bad

Him: Wenzeni? (What did she do)

Me: Thandeka had an affair with my father before her and I Became an item. Ontop of that She slept with my big brother Lihle. That time I took her home to meet my parents Thandeka is pregnant and she doesn't even know who the father is between Lihle and I. She's admitted to everything And I apologize please take your daughter back Sir. She's humiliated me and hurt me more than anyone has before

He paused..

Me: I have never seen something like this She was supposed to come and build this home. Not destroy it

Him: I will.. I'll call.. I will re-

He didn't finish his sentence I heard him struggling to breath..

Me: Bab'Gubhela?

It was quiet....

Me: Shit

I took another route to his house Instead of fetching Fentse..

.

To be continued

49

UMAKOTI

49

NZILO KHANYILE

By the grace of God It seemed like Wase was around throughout the predicament.

I got there to the Ambulance taking them to the hospital I followed it until I got there and made sure that he was okay..

They had admitted him He almost got a heart attack..

Wase: I love my sister to death But Thandeka doesn't want to grow up. She had it all She was about to get married then she goes and does this shit? Almost causing Dad a heart attack. I am not saying I'm perfect But I'm saying she had a future. A husband A beautiful future and she does it? It was her lobola not long ago

Me: I know.. I just wanted to find out if he was okay because we spoke on the phone

Wase: Thank you so much and I'm so sorry about what happened It's embarrassing

Me: What can we say.. It's life

I looked at the time...

Me: I have to go and fetch my Son from his Mother I hope when I get home. Thandeka would be gone I don't wanna throw her out on the street

Wase: I'm just worried about my father that's all

Me: I understand I'll check up on him sometime

I walked out to my car...

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I got up from the floor when I heard my phone ringing Felt like I was losing it. Losing my mind. I went to check It was Wase..

Me: Wase

Wase: Yazi Thandeka You have disappointed me Angifuni ukungasho

Me: In what way?

Wase: Nzilo told Dad everything Dad has been admitted he almost had a heart attack How could you?

Me: Dad almost had what?

Wase: How could you Thandeka? His own Brother pho?

Me: You the last one to teach me about morals How many times have I defended you on things? Huh? Stuck by you through it all

Wase: I would stick by you if it was a random person But his own Brother!!

Me: Voetsek Wase!! I'm going through it all right now and I don't need you telling me shit

Wase: Voetsek nawe!! Wena you don't wanna listen. At least mina I didn't get married then hoe around at the same time with my Brother in law! Admit that you fucked up

Me: Ohh fuck you Wase!! When Dad disowned you I stood by your gay ass! Yes I am a whore and shit but there's nothing impressive about you being eaten in the anus

Wase: Wakhuluma uNondeka! (A whore is talking)

Me: At least I don't need cotton rolls up my ass from time to time

Wase: At least I didn't sleep with the whole family. The father Sons now what's left is the holy spirit imbala! Sturuturu lesi! Sbhidla mnyanya!

I hung up and threw my phone on the bed..

LIHLE KHANYILE

I heat up the ramen.. I was on a call with Dad..

Dad: How is Nzilo taking it?

Me: Nzilo is Nzilo you know him

Dad: I brought this girl into our lives I made her ruin our lives. Now your Mom is admitted again Dlozi told her

Me: Dlozi has a big and irritating mouth

Dad: It was bound to come out Nothing stays hidden forever.. How did she get to you?

Me: She's Thandeka and she's beautiful

Dad: I know so you see why I shouldn't have been judged

Me: I see.. So what now? Nzilo will never forgive us. Dlozi Mom and Shona.. They will all side together

Dad: Leave those ones

Me: Thandeka is pregnant There's a possibility she's carrying my child or Nzilo's

Dad: That's why Nzilo is lenient on her because it might be his child too. He might never forgive her but he won't harm her

Me: Let me eat I wanna rest a bit.. I have a headache

Dad: Rest Son.. Rest We will talk later

MAWASE (THANDEKA'S BROTHER)

Me: Are you sure he's going to be okay?

Dr: Yes.. He just needs to take it easy

Me: You not going to admit him?

Dr: There's no reason I gave him some cardiovascular tablets. He just needs to take it easy that's all

Me: But..

Dad: Wase.. The Dr said I'm going to be fine

Me: Thank you Dr

I took his meds..

Me: I'll request an Uber for us

Dad: Thank you Wase.. Thank you my boy

Me: Nzilo passed by to see how you were doing I think he feels guilty

Dad: He has no reason to feel guilty I am ashamed. I don't know what I expected from Thandeka

Me: It's okay.. Let's go home I'll prepare you your favorite meal.. Come

I put his arm around my shoulders...

Dad: I may not like who or what you are But you have never brought me trouble. Not even one man has come to my house complaining about you

Me: It's okay Dad Thandeka disappointed me too

Dad: Let's just go home I lost two kids.. Please don't disappoint me too

Me: I won't

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I was falling asleep on the couch I heard the monitor going off...

I rose up from the couch..

Fentse: I like basketball

Nzilo: No longer like soccer?

Fentse: Not anymore

Nzilo: I see

They got to the living room Nzilo was holding Fentse's hand smiling. When he saw me his face changed..

Nzilo: Fentse go to your bedroom I just wanna talk to Aunty Thandeka

Fentse: Okay.. Hi Aunty

Me: Hi baby

He walked to his bedroom...

Nzilo: Didn't I tell you that you should be gone when I get here?

Me: I'm not going anywhere I'm not losing my husband

Nzilo: Hey!!!! (Yelling)

I didn't expect him to raise his voice like that to me. This is the first I've seen him getting angry over this situation..

Nzilo: I said take all your shit and leave my house!! Don't let me drag you out of here!!

Me: You'd rather drag me I'm not leaving

He came to me and grabbed my arm I resisted and he literally dragged me out..

Me: I'm not leaving!!!!.. I'm not going anywhere!!

In the passage He stopped moving. He let go..

Nzilo: I don't wanna hurt you Please leave. If there's a part of you that loves me you'll see how much you've hurt me and you'll leave me in peace

Me: I don't wanna lose you I'm not ready to lose you

I tried to touch him He pushed me back. I fell hard on the floor..

He walked away.. I tried getting up and saw blood on the floor. I checked myself only to find I was bleeding from underneath. I placed my hand against the wall..

Me: Nzilooo!!!!... Nzilo I'm bleeding!!

.

To be continued

53

UMAKOTI

53

THANDEKA GUBHELA

[TWO DAYS LATER]

I got discharged from the hospital And went to my marital home. When I got there Nzilo wasn't available. Ceki was standing in the middle of the kitchen with my luggage bag next to her and my other bags. She had her arms folded and was tapping her foot on the floor....

Me: Good morning

Ceki: Good morning Please don't pass through. Your things are here Take them and leave

Me: You don't have the authority to do that

Ceki: I have all the authority to do this Given to me by my boss. Take your trash and leave or else I'll have security escort you out

I was too tired and emotionally drained to even fight her..

Me: Fine I'll take my things

I took my bags She passed me my phone..

Ceki: I charged it Incase you wanna make a call to be picked up

Me: Ceki please.. Please.. Just leave me alone

Ceki: Then hamba (Leave)

Me: What am I doing? Aren't I leaving?

Ceki: Good riddance to rubbish!!

She pushed me..

I ignored her. I couldn't hold everything at once so when I got out of the house I put my luggage bag there to go and collect the rest. She already had the remaining bags and threw them at me Then banged the door at my face...

LIHLE KHANYILE

We held Fentse in a secret location. He was in a filthy room Matress smelling. He was blind folded Scared and tears had dried on his cheeks..

I crouched in front of him with one knee. I lowered his blind fold. When he saw me I saw relief from his eyes accompanied by tears..

Fentse: Uncle Lihle.. I'm scared I wanna go home (crying)

No matter how fucked up I am His plea got to me. I immediately shifted my emotions and thought about the phone call my Dad made to me. He had called me and told me about what the healer said.

That the baby Thandeka lost Was mine. Looking at Fentse and thinking about Nzilo dragging Thandeka across the house to the point she lost the baby. Brought about my rage..

Thandeka had finally told me what happened that night before she got discharged..

I got up and walked to the door..

Fentse: Uncle?? Uncle please! (Crying)

I closed the door and locked it Fentse is being watched by two armed men..

Sky: Boss are you okay?

Me: I'm good.. Tomorrow we killing him then send his head as a gift to Nzilo. Shit just got real!!

They nodded..

My phone vibrated I checked. It was Thandeka's call..

Me: Excuse me

I walked out of the place and answered her call outside..

Me: Tee

Tee: I wouldn't have called you if it wasn't important (Sniffing)

Me: What's wrong?

Tee: I got to the house Nzilo had instructed Ceki to kick me out. She threw me out with my bags I'm literally standing outside the gate. If you not busy can you accompany me home?

Me: I'll be right there

Tee: Thank you

I hung up and walked to my car...

DR KAMVA

I didn't go to work today I was doing spring cleaning. My mom called last night that she will be arriving today for a visit. I feel it's insensitive for her to visit at this time and wanna meet Shona at this time..

I got to the lounge

Sponsored

AD

He was laid on the couch watching soccer. That's what he's been doing ever since we've heard about Fentse. Shona hates to be defeated He hates feeling helpless and things between us aren't normal..

Me: I need to talk to you about something

He ignored me..

Me: Shona

Shona: Khuluma Kamva (Talk)

Me: My Mom is coming to visit She's arriving today

He shifted his head and looked at me..

Me: She wants to meet you

Shona: You kidding right? At this time do you think it's good to have visitors?

Me: She's a very persuasive person Shona

Shona: This is not the right time Kamva Tell her my Son got kidnapped We can't play happily meet and greet

Me: Don't you think I told her that?

Shona: Then why is she coming?

Me: Shona!!

He got up from the couch..

Shona: Yakhenya joh!! (You boring me)

I sat on the armrest of the chair He passed me and went to the bedroom..

Me: I'm carrying your kid too!

Shona: Banga umsindo (You making noise)

I heard the bedroom door closing..

NZILO KHANYILE

I walked into the seminar room and closed the door. Jackson who was presenting stopped talking. I sat down and unlocked my iPad to check the agenda of the meeting I went through my emails and stumbled on none. I looked at everyone They quickly shifted their eyes..

Me: Why didn't I receive an Email with regards to this meeting?

Jackson: Sir.. After what happened to you The stress you under. We thought it'll be better if you took a few days off

Me: If I want a few days I'll make them. Cindy

She looked at me..

Me: You fired For sending everyone Emails but me

Cindy: But Sir

Me: Excuse yourself from this meeting You no longer a part of us here

She stood up shocked Everyone looked at me..

Me: Continue Jackson

LIHLE KHANYILE

I arrived there and indeed she was sitting outside the gate. I got out and went to her She met me halfway by hugging me and crying on my chest..

Me: Put your bags in the trunk I'll be back

I went to the monitor and punched Nzilo's code. The gate opened I made my way in..

Me: I'm coming

I got the kitchen It was empty. I went to the living room she was there eating a fruit salad

I calmly walked up to her..

Ceki: The nerve

Me: No.. Your nerve

Ceki: Get out

I pulled out my gun I saw the fear in her eyes. She jumped out of the couch and tried to make a run for it pass me. I grabbed her by putting my arm around her waist.. I threw her kicking and screaming on the couch.. I put my knee on her chest and the gun in her mouth Busy rotating it..

Me: Where do you get the liver from? The liver to disrespect Tee like that?

She moved her head trying to get the gun away from her and out of her mouth..

Me: Next time you won't be so lucky know your lane and stick to it!!

.

To be continued

54

UMAKOTI

54

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Lihle drove me home We drove in silence. I was scared of how my father was going to react So it'll be best Lihle stays in the car with my things until I tell him otherwise..

I walked into the yard Went to the back. The kitchen door was open I knocked and walked inside. I made my way to the living room Dad was sitting on the couch eating fruits..

Me: Dad

He looked at me..

Me: Hi

Dad: What are you doing here Thandeka?

Me: I..

Dad: Nzilo told me everything

Me: I know.. I messed up Dad But I still love my fiancé and I want to make it work

Dad: You date his father Then sleep with his Brother and in your own twisted way you think he's going to take you back?

Me: I made a mistake

Dad: You didn't make a mistake You made a choice

Me: Dad please

Dad: Before you left what did we talk about? You couldn't have the decency tell him before he embarrassed himself by paying lobola?

I kept quiet..

Dad: Leave Thandeka. I shall not be killed by you I never wanna see you again I'm done with you. As far as I know My Daughter is in the grave and my Son is still around. I don't have another child anymore I'm tired of you that I promise

Me: I'm truly sorry Dad

Dad: I don't know if it's a normal human behaviour or witchcraft but whatever it is. I don't care Please leave my house

DR KAMVA

I went to fetch my Mom from the bus station..

Mom: I am so tired

Me: It has been a long trip

Mom: Indeed I don't trust taxis that much

We got into my car..

Mom: How are you? How is the pregnancy?

Me: I'm good.. I'm holding up good

Mom: That's good

Me: Please go easy on Shona Ma He's going through a lot. His Son got kidnapped

Mom: How can his Son not get kidnapped when he is an ex con

Me: Mom!!

Mom: Obviously he has serious enemies and I'm worried about you now

Me: I'm fine Ma

Sponsored

AD

Shona would never let anything happen to me

Mom: Asazi (We don't know)

NZILO KHANYILE

PI: We have been following him ever since and I'd like to say that we making progress

Shona and I looked at each other..

Shona: Fill us in

PI: Today he visited this remote area Before he went to Nzilo's house to fetch some woman.. My team and I we are very sure that's where he's keeping the boy

Me: Those are good news When are you guys moving in?

PI: Tonight

Shona: I wanna be there

PI: You can come with too

Me: Thank you so much

He took his documents and left my office...

Me: At least we making progress

Shona: Good progress. I can't believe Lihle would stoop this low

Me: I don't know what has gotten into him This is highly unacceptable

Shona: All for that bitch?

Me: All for her can you believe it?

Shona: I have to go home Kamva's mom is coming. Have to meet her before leaving tonight with the PI

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I closed the door..

Me: He has disowned me

Lihle: It was expected

Me: I fucked up my life Lihle

Lihle: There's no one who doesn't fuck up Let's go home and you rest. We will take it one day at a time I promise

He started the car..

Me: When you went inside Nzilo's house You were in there for a while

Lihle: I was telling Ceki that what she did was uncalled for

Me: Ceki thinks she owns Nzilo

Lihle: I know.. Let's just forget about him

NZILO KHANYILE

A call came through It was from Ceki..

Me: Ceki

Ceki: Lihle was here earlier on In the house

Me: He was inside my house?

Ceki: Not only that.. He threatened me with a gun because of my giving Thandeka her belongings

Me: He did what?

Ceki: Nzilo.. I think Lihle is in love with her Not only that but also obsessed with her

Me: It seems that way Are you okay?

Ceki: I had a gun pulled out on me I don't think I'm okay

Me: I'm sorry about that I'll call the cops so they can come and take your statement. You have to open a case for him

Ceki: Thank you Please be careful too. Lihle is dangerous

Me: It looks that way

DR KAMVA

Me: Welcome to our home

She looked around..

Mom: It's beautiful

Me: Thank you I'll take your bag to the guest room

Mom: You live only with him?

Me: Yes Mom

Mom: I see

Me: Please be Nice

Mom: I'll try my best

NZILO KHANYILE

I got a call from Dlozi..

Me: Dlozi

She started sniffing..

Me: What's wrong?

Dlozi: It's Mom

Me: What about Mom?

Dlozi: She's no more. It seems like she died in her sleep Nzilo

I put the phone down and closed my eyes. I wiped my face with my hands..

.

To be continued

55

UMAKOTI

55

DR KAMVA

We were all sitting at the table eating. No word was exchanged The tension in the room you could cut it with a knife..

I decided to break the ice..

Me: Any leads on Fentse?

Shona: Not yet.. We patiently waiting

Me: The waiting is exhausting

Shona: I know But hopefully he'll be found soon

[SILENCE]

Mom: I have a question for Shona

Shona looked at her..

Mom: Your Son has been kidnapped What assurity do I have that my Daughter and my unborn Grandchild are safe with you?

Me: Ma

Shona: I'd never let anything happen to my family

Mom: Your Son is missing as we speak

Shona: And I am fixing it Fentse wasn't under my care when he was taken. He lives with my brother

Mom: Irresponsible.. Interesting

Shona: Askies?

Mom: Kamva is a good Dr and I think she should be with a professional

Shona: It's up to Kamva to make that decision isn't it?

Mom: I don't know if she's dating you out of consent or was forced and threatened

Shona wiped his mouth with the napkin. He got up from the table..

Shona: I'm going out for a drive

I looked at Mom..

Mom: What?

Shona's phone rang across the table I grabbed it and answered. It Nzilo..

Me: Hi.. He's in bedroom I'll give him

Nzilo: Wait...

He sighed loudly..

Nzilo: Tell Shona Mom is no more

Me: What??

Nzilo: She passed on in her sleep

Me: Ohh my goodness

Nzilo: Yaa

He hung up....

Mom: What's wrong?

Me: Shona's mom passed on

Mom: There we go! This family is cursed

Me: Mom please.. Not now

Shona came back..

Shona: Just wanted my phone

Me: Nzilo called

Shona: Okay?

Me: There's something I need to tell you.. Your Mom is no more

He looked at me with a blank facial expression..

Me: I'm sorry babe

He placed his hands on the table Hung his head. When he brought his head up He flipped the table..

Shona: Fuccccck!!!!

Mom: Thixo Onofefe!!

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I got out of bed I was wearing my long tshirt only. I put on my sleepers and went to the living room.
By the corner of the room Lihle has a punching bag. He was working it..

He's been punching it for at least an hour now After finding out that his Mother has passed on..

Me: Lihle

He continued..

I walked up to him..

Me: Lihle!!

He ignored me..

I put my hand on his shoulder He stopped and turned around. I noticed he wasn't wearing gloves. His knuckles were bruised..

Me: Ohh my word

I rushed to get the dish cloth and put ice cubes in it. I went back to put it on his knuckles..

Me: You couldn't feel that you were hurting yourself?

Lihle: No

I looked at him..

Me: When my Mom passed on I was young. It was hard getting through life without her. Even today I'm sorry about your Mother

Lihle: A lot has happened and no one thought about Mom's fragile heart

Me: I blamed myself when my sister passed on

He lowered his hands... He walked to the sink..

Me: I'm sorry again

Sponsored

AD

I'm sorry about your Mother

Lihle: A lot has happened and no one thought about Mom's fragile heart

Me: I blamed myself when my sister passed on

He lowered his hands... He walked to the sink..

Me: I'm sorry again I know your Mom meant a lot to you

NZILO KHANYILE

PI: I'm sorry about that

Me: Thank you

PI: We are moving in on Lihle I don't see Shona

Me: I don't think he'll be joining you

PI: Understandable

My monitor went off. I went to check I saw Shona's car..

Me: Weird enough he is here

I opened for him..

DLOZI KHANYILE

I watched as Mom's body was carried out of the house in a stretcher and body bag.. They even took too long..

My Aunt held me as tears streamed down..

Dad's Uncle was the one chanting our clan names as my Mom left her house..

I feel like my family is cursed. Lihle and Dad both had their way with Thandeka Fentse got kidnapped Now Mom is no more..

Me: It's my fault Should have never told her that Dad's mistress was Thandeka

Aunt: Don't be hard on yourself You didn't kill her. You didn't cheat on her with a woman who then became your Daughter in law

Me: I hate Thandeka so much With all in me

Aunt: I know baby.. I know

NZILO KHANYILE

Me: Shona I don't think you should do this

Shona: I'm doing it.. We just lost Mom We not losing Fentse too. When we find him there I'm putting a bullet on Lihle's head

PI: We should get moving

Me: Shona

He looked at me..

Me: Don't die

He nodded...

DR KAMVA

Mom: Kamva

I put the broken plates in the trash..

Mom: Kamva!

Me: Mom please stop!! Stop!!.. I'm tired of you speaking ill of my Man. He's going through a lot His Son got kidnapped His Mom passed on!! Can you stop being insensitive about this? You say you love me and want me to be happy. I am happy with him

Mom: He just flipped the table on us

Me: He is hurting Ma!! It's normal

Mom: Until he hits you

Me: I'm sorry to say this but.. Please get out of my house I'll give you money to book a BnB until you leave

I walked to the bedroom to get my purse..

.

To be continued

56

UMAKOTI

56

LIHLE KHANYILE

Thandeka and I were sitting across each other as we ate our Chinese take aways for dinner. We didn't exchange words much..

She sighed..

Me: What's wrong?

Thandeka: I don't have appetite

I looked at her plate and continued with my food..

Thandeka: Tomorrow I wanna go see Nzilo and s-

Me: For the love of God can you stop this?? Can I get through my dinner peacefully without hearing Nzilo's word?? That's what we talk about lately. Nzilo this and Nzilo that!. You seriously cannot be that naive to think a sane man would forgive you after you've opened your legs for his father and his brother!!. You fucked up Can you live with that? I lost Nzilo too as a brother and I lost a baby that I never even held Have you thought for a second how I'm feeling? I lost my family too I lost my mother! Not everything is about you. From a scale of 100 That 80% deep down in me that loves you dearly is slowly decreasing minute by minute

[SILENCE]

Thandeka: Losing a baby that you never held?

Me: I made a call to our healer back home He told me the baby was mine

Thandeka: Are you insane? You consulted with a healer to find out whose baby I was carrying? Without even consulting with me first? Are you crazy??

Me: Let me ask you something. If the baby had been Nzilo's Would you be this worked up?

She kept quiet..

I got down from the high chair and took my plate to the sink..

Me: Maybe you are better off with Nzilo Maybe I misread you and it's a turn off

Thandeka: Ohh fuck you Lihle!! How did Nzilo even know that we slept together? You told him to sabotage my marriage didn't you?? Only you and I knew about that night

I wiped my hands and turned around to face her..

Me: I didn't tell him Dlozi did. Don't have selective amnesia I confirmed it and Dlozi told

Thandeka: It still doesn't make it right!!

Me: You know what? I'm happy I did tell her because you were so confused and caught up between me and him You were with him but with me too

Thandeka: I don't love you I never did!!.. I was just caught in the moment that's all!!

Me: Okay

I walked up to her and grabbed the back of her hair pulling her closer to me for a kiss..

She did fight me off at first but then stopped and got lost in the kiss..

SHONA KHANYILE

I looked around..

PI: I don't understand We have never gotten the wrong location. We followed him constantly and the two guys who were working for him This is the place!

I ran my index finger on the car that was parked inside the place I rubbed my index finger against my thumb..

Me: Come closer with the torch

He did I checked my fingers..

Me: No dust on the car

PI: It was recently placed

Me: You got the right location He moved him

PI: How did he know we were coming?

Me: I don't know.. I seriously don't know But what I know is that my brother is not who and what I thought he is

PI: Meaning?

Me: There's more to Lihle than what he gives off I always thought I was the dangerous one and shit looks like I've been wrong

My phone rang It was Nzilo..

Me: Hey

Nzilo: Did you find him? You guys are taking too long

Me: No.. There's a car parked inside No sign of Fentse and nothing even screaming he was here

Nzilo: So we were wrong about Lihle?

Me: Yes we were.. We were wrong to believe that he was our quiet preacher Motivational speaker brother. He moved Fentse just in time There's more to Lihle. We could be dealing with a.. Bathi yini in English?

Nzilo: Psychopath?

Me: Yes

Nzilo: He can't be a psychopath A psychopath has no soul No emotions and no regard for any human life. Lihle has emotional attachments He does love and shit. He's a sociopath and currently it seems like he has invested his heart in one person And one person only

[SILENCE]

Me: Thandeka Fucken Gubhela!!

Nzilo: Yes

Me: We'll get Fentse back By any means possible even if it means going after his weakness

Nzilo: You always put your anger first than reasoning You have a lot to lose. Compared to you Lihle has nothing to lose anymore other than Thandeka. You have Kamva and the baby. We can't put them in danger too We do this

Me: How do we do this?

Nzilo: We need to know how Lihle thinks That's the only way we going to defeat him

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I have had sex with a number of men before

Sponsored

AD

Some good Some average And some bad. Lihle's kind not so much..

Some men are good with their tongues They can muff you until your eyes roll back then you have Lihle who was doing it with a small cube of ice in his mouth.. My very first time having this experience. His cold tongue with the cube in his mouth playing around my clit then up in my nipples. When he went to get the cube I was discouraged at first thinking about how my body would react to it. I did think it was going to be half as good But I assure you it was the best experience a girl has ever encountered..

I was sitting next to the sink Getting naked wasn't a tough job as I was already wearing my silk night dress only. He came back up Standing up straight. He took it out of his mouth and parted my legs further getting in between them. He stuck it a little at the entrance of my coochie Circulating it around. He then leaned closer to kiss me. My breathing was already picking up With my eyes closed. He didn't kiss me He only spoke close to my lips..

Lihle: Fuck you You can go back crawling to him. You not all that to have me begging you everyday

Me: wait.. What?

He stepped back putting the ice cube in his mouth and walked to the bedroom..

Lihle: Goodnight.. You taking the couch

He picked up his phone from the coffee table as he proceeded..

Me: Bastard!!

DR KAMVA

I was very upset. I have always respected my Mother Never and not even once have I disrespected her. It hurt that she hated Shona And it hurt more that I had to kick her out of my home and put her in a BnB whilst she doesn't even know anyone around here..

I was sitting on the couch eating ice cream and watching a movie. I heard the kitchen door unlocking I grabbed the tissue wiped my tears and blew out my noise..

I heard from his footsteps how close he was I didn't look at him..

Shona: Why are we eating ice cream so late?

Me: I love ice cream

Shona: Haven't seen you it

Me: I can start

Shona: Where is your Mother?

Me: I booked her at a BnB

My lips trembled after I said that.. Tears streamed down..

Shona: Do you wanna talk about it?

Me: No.. I don't

Shona: May I sit next to you?

Me: I don't wanna talk Shona

Shona: We don't have too.. I just wanna hold you

I moved to make room for him. He sat down next to me putting the mini blanket over him

I laid on his chest as he took the ice cream bowl from me Leaning forward to put it on the small table. He then held me tight..

Shona: I love you

Me: I love you too

NZILO KHANYILE

The breeze from the balcony was soothing. I tapped my phone against my hand and swallowed as I dialed her number..

She picked up after the second ring as if like she was waiting for my call..

Thandeka: Nzilo

Me: I hope I didn't wake you up

Thandeka: No.. Of course not

Me: Just couldn't sleep A lot is happening

Thandeka: I'm sorry.. I heard about your mom

Me: Are you with him?

Thandeka: My Dad kicked me out I had nowhere else to go

Me: Have you slept with him again?

Thandeka: No

Me: Can I come pick you up tomorrow morning? I want you to come back home. You still my wife according to the ancestors

Thandeka: After how much I've hurt you I don't know

Me: You still my wife and I am not about to start afresh with someone else Can't count my father because I wasn't in your life then and as for Lihle I'll take it as a one night stand.. Come back home Mrs Khanyile I miss you and I love you. I need you here with me

LIHLE KHANYILE

ACE's message gave me a sigh of relief. Knowing that they safely moved him before that damn PI went with Shona made me feel at ease. I knew they're first move was going to a PI It's a general well known move to find someone who is missing. I spotted him tailing me a few times I've been doing this for years. Gonna be hard for them to tail me

Thandeka walked into the bedroom I deleted the message..

Thandeka: Just wanted some blanket

Me: You can take the bed I'll take the couch

Thandeka: It's okay because tomorrow I'm leaving

Me: Where too?

Thandeka: He called.. He wants us to fix things He'll be fetching me tomorrow morning

Me: Nzilo?

Thandeka: Yes.. I'm crawling back to him

She went out.. I immediately called ACE..

Ace: Did you get my message?

Me: Kill him..

Ace: The kid?

Me: No.. The bloody apple tree that tempted Adam and eve! Of course the.. The kid Kill him and dismember his body. I want Nzilo to have the head without eyes And I want Shona to have the legs Eyes And arms.. Make sure before 12 in the afternoon you would've found a way to get those presents to them without being traced back to us

Ace: Sure thing

.

To be continued

57

UMAKOTI

57

THANDEKA GUBHELA

The next morning I was woken up by loud music. I had taken the couch as per the agreement last night with Lihle..

"She sucked a nigga soul gotta Cash App
Told 'em wipe a nigga nose say slatt slatt
I won't never sell my soul and I can back that
And I really wanna know where you at at?"

I tried to ignore but it was loud. I got out of the couch and looked around He was running on the trademill. I walked over to switch the music off. He stopped the trademill and turned back looking at me..

Me: Do you know what time it is?

He grabbed the towel and wiped his face His upper body was still sweating..

Lihle: 6am.. Every morning at 6am I exercise

Me: I am still sleeping

Lihle: I'm going to take a shower then go out for a drive When Nzilo gets here. Leave my key on the counter

I watched him disappearing to the bedroom..

NZILO KHANYILE

Ceki looked at me funny..

Ceki: What is it with this girl kanti? I commend the witch doctor she uses. This woman slept with both your father and Brother You said you didn't want her anymore. Now this? You bringing her back. You making me an unreliable person Imenene!

Me: Ceki come on

Ceki: No.. I can't work in an environment with this woman around I would rather quit

Me: Ihaba (You exaggerating)

Ceki: Lihle pointed a gun at me because of this woman My life was threatened then you go and betray me like this??

Me: Thandeka is my wife We've had issues that we resolved

Ceki: Haaaa!! These aren't issues Izigeme geme! These are beyond issues

Me: I'll increase your salary. From 6000 a month to 7000

Ceki: 8000

Me: 7500

Ceki: 8000

Me: Okay

Ceki: And make sure Lihle stays far away from me

Me: I will I promise

Ceki: And I don't need to put up with this woman

Me: No

SHONA KHANYILE

Last night Kamva ended up telling me what went down She also told me the BnB that she booked her Mother in..

At around 9am Whilst she was still sleeping. I bathe and then headed to the BnB to look for her mother..

She was still there And I asked to talk to her over breakfast..

The hardest part was starting the conversation Coffee was even brought for us before we could even utter any words..

She cleared her throat..

Her: Did you ask to take me out for breakfast to talk or just enjoy the moment of silence?

Me: Why do you hate me so much?

Her: I am a mother of a baby girl who is dating a dangerous ex con with a string of family issues

Me: Kamva and I have been dating for a while Nothing has happened to her

Her: yet

Me: Okay here's the thing. If I didn't care about your relationship with her I would've said she did good by kicking you out. For me to be here without her even knowing about it It means I respect you that much as her Mother and I don't want you and her to have a broken relationship I want you to always be a part of her. That won't happen if you don't accept the choices she's making for her life Kamva is old. Old enough to make her own decisions and stand by the consequences She's also very smart and I am not some low life gangster that you think I am. I am well financial stable I've made my own mistakes and I paid for them so please.. Don't do this

She drank her coffee..

Her: I guess you do love her as much as you say Otherwise you wouldn't be here. Maybe I did misjudge you on my part and I apologize for that

Me: Thank you and this BnB thing is not cutting it out for me You our guest I'd appreciate it if you could come back to our house

Her: I did feel bad about what happened I don't wanna go back home with all these issues

Me: Thank you

Her: I will stay up until your mother's funeral I hope you don't mind

Me: Not at all We'll go down to Kzn for the funeral the 3 of us

Her: So tell me about your family How are they like? Any hereditary sicknesses

Me: Huh?

Her: So I know what I'll be dealing with when my Grand baby is born

I laughed shaking my head...

LIHLE KHANYILE

I drove to the secret location where Fentse was being held. Which was the garage that has been serving as a facade for what I really do.. I was careful enough to make sure that I was not followed..

Sky was busy with some car..

Me: Is Ace around?

Sky: At the back

We don't have any surveillance cameras around here Because there's a lot of shit that goes down in this garage..

I went to the back I punched in the code to my office. I opened the door and walked in Ace had his gun pointed at the door..

Ace: Jeez Lihle I almost blew your brains out

Me: Who else would have access to my office other than you and I

I closed the door..

Ace: I didn't expect you to come Especially not for this

He had on a plastic apron that was bloody and gloves. Fentse's body was on the table or what was left of him..

I walked up to the table..

Ace: You don't wanna see this Trust me

I went to look at him. His head was dismembered Eyes taken out. Legs and arms cut off too..

Me: Did he cry?

Ace: I drugged him Put something in his apple juice. I don't think he felt any pain He was out of it

Me: I see

Ace: The rest of the body? What do we do with it?

Me: We go Bury it I want a funeral with no body. They'll Bury him in pieces

Ace: His father must've pissed you off

Me: His fathers pissed me off At least they have some of his parts to Bury him. I had nothing

Ace: Life neh?

Me: Life

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I opened the door He was standing there. I looked at him for a minute as he looked at me too. I got closer and hugged him He squeezed me tight..

Nzilo: Let's go home and forget about everything that has happened

Me: Do you mean that?

Nzilo: I mean that.. Just forget about everything Start on a clean slate. I promise

.

To be continued

58

UMAKOTI

58

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Before we went home We stopped by at our favorite restaurant. We had something to eat Held a conversation just talking about random things and not visiting the elephant in the room. He was calm as always Showed no signs of still holding a grudge over what happened. I don't think he's still angry But I do know he's still hurting. I'm just hoping that we will get through this soon I'll be patient..

When we were done we drove straight home My heart sank to the bottom of my knees. I know Ceki is still here The last time her and I had our last encounter It wasn't nice..

Nzilo: Ceki we home

The house was clean as always but quiet..

Nzilo: Ceki??

We moved to the living room I stopped in the small passage. Remembering when he dragged me across the floor When I miscarried and bled..

Nzilo: You okay?

I faked a smile..

Me: I'm okay

He stretched his hand out to me I held it and we proceeded to the living room. Ceki was there by the corner in a fetal position Shaking And in distress. A box was in the middle of the room Just close to the small coffee table..

Nzilo: Ceki??

Me: What's wrong?

Nzilo: I hope Lihle wasn't here

Ceki pointed at the box.. Nzilo made his way there..

Nzilo: What is this?

He opened the box And he freaked out. He took a few steps back until the couch blocked him and he sat on it. He put his elbows on his knees and brought his hands together against his mouth. He rocked himself back and forth Tears filled his eyes. With my heart beating I walked closer to the box.

I peeped and what I saw made my heart to beat uncontrollably fast. I took a minute to look at the head and made out it was Fentse without the eyes.. His phone was even included in the small box..

Me: Ohh my god.. Ohh my god!!

SHONA KHANYILE

Kamva's Mom and I walked into the house laughing Kamva was in the kitchen making food.. She looked at us..

Kamva: This is new

I was holding her bag..

Me: I went to see your Mom this morning at the BnB

Kamva: You did?

Me: Yes

Bonnie: And he even bought me an outfit to his mother's funeral

Kamva: Really?

Bonnie: Yes

Kamva: I am so confused

Me: Well Bonnie and I went out for breakfast Spoke a little and I believe we good now

Bonnie: We are.. I realized that I was wrong to misjudge this young man I did it because I was scared you might get hurt but.. Shona has assured me that you are safe with him and I believe that

Kamva: That's good.. Is this real? Not a prank?

Bonnie: No it's not

Bonnie went to hug her daughter..

Bonnie: I'm so sorry

Kamva: It's okay

They broke the hug..

Kamva: Ohw before I forget.. A package came for you

Me: A package?

Kamva: Yes.. I didn't open it It's in the lounge. A box wrapped

Me: Weird.. I didn't order anything

I left them and went to the lounge The box was on the carpet. I went to unwrap and opened it. What was inside freaked me out a little I took a closer look and realized it was Fentse's hands and legs Together with his eyeballs. What erupted deep inside of me Was hotter than the volcano..

Kamva: What is it?

I ignored her..

Kamva: Babe?

She walked over and checked. She screamed That brought me back to the room. I moved her away from the box Bonnie walked in..

Me: Please stay with her

Sponsored

AD

I'll be right back

Bonnie: What's all the screaming about?

I walked to the bedroom to get my gun. I checked if it was loaded. Bonnie screamed too And started saying a prayer out loud..

I walked out of the bedroom Already had my car keys and phone..

Me: Bonnie please call the phone

Bonnie: Shona kwenzeka ntoni? (What's going on)

Me: Bonnie please.. Call the police and report this I'll be right back. Just make sure Kamva and the baby are alright I'll be back soon

I walked out of the house...

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Nzilo had called the police to inform them about this. They came. They knew that Fentse was missing He had reported the kidnapping.. This happened so fast I didn't even knew Fentse was kidnapped then this?

My heart shredded like beets being prepared with vinegar and onion. Who would do this to a child? Fentse was a child!

Who could be so inhumane? So evil?..

Ceki had to be taken to the hospital She was still in shock.. I don't blame her..

I was left alone Nzilo had to go to the police station. Fentse's head was taken straight to the coroner for thorough examination I don't know if it's going to yield any results because his body is missing but I'm hoping for the best. Whoever did this must rot in jail and in hell..

The was no blood on the tiles The head was put in a plastic first before being put in the box. I avoided the kitchen and the passage It had double trauma for me.. I stayed in the bedroom..

LIHLE KHANYILE

Sky and Marcelo work for me Then Ace. He works with me. Both guys know what I'm about They ex cons who couldn't turn a new leaf So I gave them an opportunity..

From mornings till the afternoon we fixing cars Then at night we handling the illegal part of our business. They know what honour and loyalty is..

Marcelo: Here's the invoice

Me: R9000

Marcelo: Yes.. Been a slow week The highest we've made this week

Me: I can see

Sky: At least we handle other businesses on the side Imagine if this was our sole business. We'd be broke

Marcelo: Highly broke

Me: We doing good so far gentlemen I was thinking we should also open a spot where it'll be a car spare Sell some car accessories. Divide this part and it'll be for fixing cars then that part will be f-

Shona: Lihle!!!!!!!!!!!! (Shouting)

Just when I turned to look at him He started opening fire..

Me: Everybody get down!!!! (Shouting)

We all got down He continued shooting. I heard the shots getting closer..

Sky and I were behind the counter He took out his gun...

Me: Don't.. He's my brother

Sky: He's going to kill us!!

Me: Gimme that

I took his gun and moved a bit from the counter He kept on shooting..

I looked at the mirror to see where he was standing..

He shot again.. I heard Marcelo screaming..

Sky: Fucken shoot!!

Me: Shona!!.. You come close know that I'm armed!

Shona: Before you put a bullet in me It'll go to you first

Me: Throw the spray over the counter by the corner

Sky: Are you mad??

Me: Just do it

He picked it up He peeped through a little and threw it then crouched down fast. I checked the mirror Shona turned to look at the direction where the spray was rolling too. I got up and aimed at him I pulled the trigger twice and he went down..

Sky: Bloody time!!

NZILO KHANYILE

I made my way out of the Police Station when I got a call from Kamva..

Me: Calm down I can't hear you

Kamva: We waiting for the cops. They sent us a box with Fentse's hands and arms and eyes

Me: What??

Kamva: Please come they gonna ask questions I can't answer too

Me: Where is Shona?

Kamva: I don't know.. He left upset after seeing what was in the box. I thought he was with you

Me: Shit!!!

I lowered my phone and went back into the police station..

.

To be continued

[Go to Main Book](#)

59

UMAKOTI

59

NZILO KHANYILE

I can say I know Shona better than my other siblings. Shona is predictable because he acts on his emotions rather than his logic He'll never surprise you what you see is what you get. I knew for a fact that he was going after Lihle So I asked the cops to go to Lihle's garage and assess the situation before things spiral out of control.. I don't want any more deaths But if it's Lihle's death then no problem. I just don't want Shona to die..

I got to his house Kamva and her Mother were traumatized. Cops were present And I hated what I saw. We getting pieces of Fentse He was killed in the most gruesome way..

Bonnie: What kind of enemies does your family have that does this?

Me: We are a wealthy family. Shona and I own a winery My father has cattle so enemies are always after us

Bonnie: Is my Daughter safe? And my Grandchild?

I looked at Kamva..

Me: They are Shona and I would never let anything happen to them

Bonnie went back to hugging her Daughter..

LIHLE KHANYILE

Me: My Brother is not in his right state of mind. His Son has been kidnapped He's been not thinking straight. He came here wilding and an argument ensued. Detective we've recently lost our Mother And my Nephew getting kidnapped has been also hard on us

Lucky for Marcelo Shona is a lousy shooter when he's angry He can't keep his focus. He shot him on his stomach It can be fatal yes but I think Marcelo is going to survive..

Forensic: Detective come this side

Detective: I'll be right back

I walked up to the Ambulance to check up on Shona. From when we were kids Shona has always been able to withstand physical pain. Today He couldn't. He was in pain..

Shona: You should've killed me For your own safety you should've killed me because I'm not going to stop

I chuckled..

Me: I can never kill you You my kid brother

I purposely shot him on his leg to neutralize him I wasn't shooting to kill him. The first shot actually gave him a flesh wound as a warning The second one was to neutralize him. I took a huge risk If he didn't allow himself to be physically vulnerable to pain. He could've shot back and blew my brains out..

Shona: Why did you do it? Why did you kill Fentse?

Me: What do you mean? Fentse is no more?

He kept quiet...

Me: Shona??

Shona: They dismembered his body sent some of his body parts to me

Me: Wtf?? You think I'm capable of that? Fentse is my nephew. Why would I kill my own Nephew? Yes I might have fucked up by ruining Nzilo's marriage but murder? What motive would I have to kill Fentse? Why would I hurt my own like that when we already lost Mom?

He closed his eyes and put his hand over his eyes..

Me: Shona

He ignored me..

Me: Hey!

He lowered his hand and opened his eyes Tears streamed down..

Me: We gonna find who did this to Fentse you hear me?.. Shona do you hear me?

Shona: Yeah

Me: I got you You know that

I shook his hand and then pulled him closer a little for a shoulder bump...

Me: It's going to be okay

NZILO KHANYILE

After they were done I went to my car to drive home. Dlozi called..

Me: Sis

Dlozi: What bullshit are you guys pulling? We are burying Mom soon and you guys are not even here so we could start with the funeral arrangements??

Me: Things have not been good on our side too

Dlozi: Fuck Thandeka Nzilo!.. Mom is no more You'll deal with that shit after

Me: Dlozi Fentse is no more.. Today Shona and I recieved his body parts They killed him and dismembered his body

Dlozi: What??

Me: We need to find the missing part of his body So we could lay him to rest together with Mom

Dlozi: Nzilo kanti kwenzakalani? (What's happening)

Me: I don't know Sis.. I truly don't know

LIHLE KHANYILE

Shona was taken to the hospital and Marcelo..

Detective: Marcelo is out of it When he stabilizes I'll ask him questions and see if he wants to lay charges against your brother

Sky and I looked at each other..

Sky: Lihle explained the situation No one is pressing charges

Detective: That's not for you to decide He might wanna press charges and also we will be running tests on Shona's gun to see if it's not an illegal firearm

Me: My bro-

Detective: Your Brother fired shots that could've killed innocent civilians. Imagine if you guys had clients here. He broke the law and shot one of your employees

Me: I understand

Detective: I'll be in touch

He walked away..

Sky: You know Marcelo is going to sing right? This motherfucker might threaten him He's going to call immigration on him let's not forget Marcelo doesn't have the right papers. He's going to make him choose between his freedom or Shona going to jail

Me: Then we gonna make sure Marcelo doesn't sing My kid brother ain't going to jail

Sky: I'm on it

Me: Good

I texted Nzilo that Shona was on his way to the hospital..

THANDEKA GUBHELA

"Access granted"

I jumped out of bed and made my way to the kitchen.. It was Nzilo..

I ran to him and hugged him tight..

Nzilo: You okay?

Me: No.. Are you?

We broke the hug..

Nzilo: Not so much

His phone vibrated. He took it out and checked..

[SILENCE]

Nzilo: Shona is being taken to the hospital

Me: What happened?

Nzilo: There was a shootout

Me: A lot is happening My head is spinning

Nzilo: Let me call him

Nzilo called Lihle and put him on loudspeaker...

Lihle: Nzilo

Nzilo: You need to go home as Shona and I are still fixing this Fentse issue Just to oversee if the funeral arrangements are going well

Lihle: I'll fly down there first thing in the morning

Nzilo: Thandeka Myself Shona And possibly Kamva will fly after

He paused for a long time..

Lihle: Ayt

Nzilo: Cool

He hung up..

.

To be continued

50

UMAKOTI

50

NZILO KHANYILE

Had to take Thandeka to the emergency room I had no choice but to take Fentse with.. We sat in the emergency room for hours That Fentse started passing out..

I looked at the time yawning It was now 01:00am..

The Dr came to the waiting room..

Dr: Thandeka Ghubhela?

I stood up while holding Fentse..

Me: Ex fiancé How are they?

Dr: She's going to be okay

Me: The baby?

Dr: Unfortunately she lost the baby I'm terribly sorry

Me: It's okay.. Thank you Dr

Dr: We will be keeping here for two days max

Me: I see.. Thank you Dr

I took my phone and car keys then walked out to my car. I strapped Fentse in and then texted Lihle: "Your girlfriend has been admitted. She lost the baby They keeping her in for 2 days max. Don't forget to pay the hospital bill when you get here.. Mercy hospital"

I then started my car....

DR KAMVA

The following morning I woke up and prepared myself for work. I sat on the couch drinking my rooibos tea whilst thinking. I still can't believe that Thandeka did that She came across as a good lady who loved Nzilo..

Shona: Nana

He walked over to me and kissed me..

Shona: Good morning

Me: Good morning.. How did you sleep?

Shona: I tried.. Nzilo texted me that Thandeka got admitted last night She has lost the baby

Me: Ohh God.. This keeps on getting worse

Shona: I'm sorry to Nzilo if it was his baby but. I am happy she lost the baby That baby was going to cause more havoc than the initial havoc we are facing. The baby was going to be a lifetime war between Lihle and Nzilo The baby was a curse nje

Me: Don't talk like that The baby did nothing wrong and the baby didn't deserve this

Shona: The baby is suffering for it's Mother's sins

I drank my tea..

Shona: I'll drop you off at work and then go to see Nzilo

NZILO KHANYILE

I was standing at the balcony drinking coffee. I was lost very deep in my thoughts That whatever I was searching there came back with tears. It was all hitting me now The pain The betrayal And the lies. Thandeka would've killed me Thandeka would've killed Fentse. That's how much I no longer trust her..

I heard the monitor going off. I wiped my tears and went to the kitchen It was Ceki..

Ceki: Haibo you still in your trackpants and vest? You late for work

I placed my mug on the counter..

Me: I'll be working from home today

Ceki: Why? What's wrong?

Me: Thandeka and I broke up

She laughed..

Ceki: Nice one boss

I looked at her She put her bag on the table..

Ceki: You serious? Why? You guys just had lobola negotiations taking place not so long ago

Me: She was dating my Father Then she also slept with Lihle

Ceki: What? What are you saying?

Me: Please prepare Fentse for school.. I'm going to bed

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I looked at the jug of water in my room as tears streamed down. I could still feel the cramps in my womb I was still bleeding like I was on my periods and I had this sharp pain across my chest..

My life crumbled just in a matter of seconds

Sponsored

AD

Indeed life is unpredictable. One moment you happy The next moment everything is done..

I heard a knock at the door..

Nurse: Ms Gubhela You have a visitor

I sat up straight It was Lihle. The Nurse came and fixed me the big pillow then she walked out..

Lihle: Good morning.. I come in peace

He pulled the mini bench and sat down. He brought his hands together and put them on my bed..

Lihle: What happened?

Me: I lost my baby

Lihle: I'm aware of that But what happened?

Me: Nzilo wanted me out I didn't wanna leave.. He then dragged me across the floor in the house

Lihle: He did what?

Me: I don't blame him I didn't wanna leave. I still don't wanna leave him

Lihle: How does he drag a pregnant woman across the floor? Is he mental?

Me: Lihle what do you want?

Lihle: He texted me I am also here to settle your hospital bill

Me: I messed up Lihle.. I messed up big time (crying)

He got up and came to hug me..

Me: I hate myself for hurting someone who probably loved me more than anything in this world I disappointed my family. Your Mother had health problems because of me I wish I could die

Lihle: Don't talk like that Things have a way of sorting themselves out

Me: I have nothing and I have no one

Lihle: That's not true

NZILO KHANYILE

I opened my eyes. Each time when I tried to sleep After 5min or so I'll feel myself struggling to breath and I'll open my eyes.

Ceki was putting clothes in a luggage bag....

Me: What are you doing?

Ceki: Packing up for that hoe.. Which address are we sending her rags too?

Me: Ceki..

Ceki: She's done.. She must go She must get out of here

I watched her going to the closet and coming back to put more clothes..

Ceki: She must leave With immediate effect!!

LIHLE KHANYILE

Thandeka cried herself to sleep I walked out from her ward to make a call to Ace..

Ace: Mate (Sleepy voice)

Me: Ace

Ace: Whatsapp up?

Me: I need a favour I'm cashing in my favour for the job I helped you with that time at the car wash

Ace: Yeah?

Me: I need you to kill a kid But first kidnap him and then kill him after the parents have gone through the misery

Ace: A kid?

Me: Yes.. He's 6 or 7

Ace: Why?

Me: Because it's a dog eat dog world An eye for an eye A tooth for a tooth and a child for a child

Ace: Why don't you do it?

Me: Because I'm a sociopath Not a psychopath that's why I can't do it. He's my Nephew His name is Ofentse Khanyile. I'll send you his picture and the name of his school..

.

To be continued

51

UMAKOTI

51

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I practically need meds to help me sleep. My mind was all over the place All I could do was just think and cry...

I opened my eyes Lihle was still sitting there. He had his laptop now..

Me: You don't have to be here you know

He looked at me..

Lihle: I enjoy being here Just a peaceful environment I can even do my work

Me: Nzilo might come He can't keep on finding us together or else he won't forgive me

He closed his laptop and clenched his Jaws..

Lihle: Nzilo is not coming back Nzilo won't take you back

Me: He will.. He just needs time He's still angry and hurting

Lihle: Tee Nzilo is my brother. I know him He will never forgive you. Nzilo can hate he's not forgiving

Me: I still believe in us I still believe we can fix this. He just needs to calm down

He shook his head..

Lihle: I think you need therapy because you will keep on harassing him. Thandeka as much as the situation seems unfair but your marriage is over. It hurts I know But you need to heal from this and move on. You a beautiful woman You can still get up from this. Dust yourself and move on Because trust me Nzilo is thinking about everything else but getting back with you

Me: Leave

Lihle: Excuse me?

Me: Leave.. I don't wanna see you right now

Lihle: Tee

Me: Now Lihle!! Please!!

NZILO KHANYILE

I was busy dozing off at the dinning table. I opened my eyes and took the documents to scan through my eyes.. I picked up my mug It was empty..

Me: Ceki!! Ceki??

She came..

Ceki: Boss?

Me: More coffee please

Ceki: No

Me: Excuse you?

Ceki: You've had coffee all day You didn't eat anything. You haven't slept You were just drinking coffee.. It's not healthy

Me: Cek-

My phone vibrated. It was Fentse's driver....

Me: Marvin

Marvin: Boss

Me: Yes?

Marvin: Fentse got kidnapped

I got up from the chair..

Me: What do you mean my Son got kidnapped?

Ceki: Whaaaat??

Me: Shhh

Marvin: I fetched him from school as always

Sponsored

AD

You were just drinking coffee.. It's not healthy

Me: Cek-

My phone vibrated. It was Fentse's driver....

Me: Marvin

Marvin: Boss

Me: Yes?

Marvin: Fentse got kidnapped

I got up from the chair..

Me: What do you mean my Son got kidnapped?

Ceki: Whaaaaat??

Me: Shhh

Marvin: I fetched him from school as always A car cut through in front of us. The guy pulled out a gun I tried reversing but another car blocked us at the back. The person hit me with the back of his gun and took Fentse. I'm at the hospital Mercy

Me: Shiiit!!

I hung up..

Me: Call Shona Tell him to meet me at Mercy. Fentse got kidnapped

Ceki: Ohh my goodness

Me: Now Ceki!!

LIHLE KHANYILE

I didn't leave I stayed there even though she wanted me out.. My phone vibrated It was a message:

"We got him.. Ace"

I deleted the message and smiled. I closed my laptop again..

Me: I'm getting myself a bottle of still water

Thandeka: I just want you to leave

Me: Sad for you because I'm not going anywhere!!

SHONA KHANYILE

I was at the house when I recieved a call from Ceki..

Me: Ceki.. How is Nzilo?

Ceki: Shona there's something I need to tell you

Me: Is my Brother okay?

Ceki: Yes but Fentse ain't

Me: Ceki khuluma (Talk)

Ceki: He got kidnapped

I moved backwards until I was against the fridge..

Ceki: Nzilo is at the hospital.. Mercy to go see the driver he said me-

I hung up...

DR KAMVA

Me: You take these twice a day after meals. Morning and night before you sleep

Patient: Thank you Doc

My phone vibrated..

Me: I'll see you after 7 days for your checkup

Patient: No problem

I took my phone out from my pocket It was a message from Shona:

"Fentse got kidnapped I'm highly suspecting Lihle. I'm going to kill him"

My heart sank to my knees...

LIHLE KHANYILE

I saw Nzilo walking up the corridor as I was about to get back to Thandeka's ward with my water..

I waited for him He got to me..

Me: If you here to see Thandeka I think y-

He punched me across the face I took a few steps back..

Nzilo: Where is my Son?

I had bit my tongue in the process..

Nzilo: Where is my Son Lihle??

Me: Pull yourself towards yourself and check yourself This is a damn hospital!!

Security approached us..

Security: Is everything okay?

I wiped my mouth..

Me: Everything is fine This is my Brother. That's how we greet

Nzilo: You are nothing to me!!

He came closer and security held him back..

Nzilo: I swear if I find out that you have a connection to my Son being kidnapped I'm going to kill you!

Security: Sir

Me: What? Fentse got kidnapped?

Nzilo: Don't make it seem like you don't know

Me: I don't.. I'm hearing it for the first time. When?

Nzilo: Motherfucker!!!

He tried charging at me Security pushed him back..

Nzilo: I'm going to kill you!!! I'm going to kill you!!

Security: Exit the hospital premises peacefully Sir or I'll be forced to call the Police on you

.

To be continued

52

UMAKOTI

52

SHONA KHANYILE

I found Nzilo at the parking lot. We've been communicating. He was standing by his car and smoking..

Me: What happened?

Nzilo: I can't go in there I'm forbidden

Me: Why?

Nzilo: Lihle is in there I think he's with Thandeka. I attacked him. My gut feeling tells me that he's the one behind the kidnapping

Me: He's my first suspect too But what's his motive behind this?

Nzilo: Last night I brought Thandeka in here She miscarried. I think Thandeka perhaps told Lihle something that aggravated him Remember. We didn't know who's child she was carrying

Me: So Lihle thinks that you have a hand in Thandeka miscarrying?

Nzilo: I think so

Me: Did you?

He looked at me..

Nzilo: No Shona I didn't For all we know she might have been carrying my child why would I kill a child?

Me: You see this girl? Thandeka is the start of everything that's happening at this very moment

Nzilo: If she came with a tag I would've stayed the hell away from her. Trust me

Me: Let me go and check on the Driver

LIHLE KHANYILE

Thandeka was sleeping. I made a phone call to my Dad..

Dad: Lihle

Me: Dad.. I need a big favour from you

Dad: I'm listening

Me: Thandeka miscarried last night

Dad: Thandeka was pregnant?

Me: Yes.. I could've been the father Nzilo could've been too. I need you to go see the healer and ask who was the father

Dad: I hear you Son

Me: Would've helped me a great deal

Dad: How did she miscarry?

Me: I'm not sure but Nzilo has a hand in it

Dad: This whole situation is a mess The healer warned me about this girl

Me: Please go see the healer

Dad: I'll be on my way

Me: How is Mom?

Dad: Dlozi told her about Thandeka She's barely speaking to me

Me: We'll fix everything But now.. I have to go We'll talk later

I saw Shona in the corridor..

Me: I'll talk to you Dad

I hung up.. He came to me.. He didn't say anything Just stood in front of me with his arms folded. He had this serious facial expression..

Me: Do you wanna punch me too?

Shona: You know very well that Fentse is not Nzilo's biological Son

Me: I do

Shona: So basically you not starting war with him You starting war with me

Me: It's illegal to throw accusations without evidence

Shona: I'm not throwing accusations around Lihle I'm accusing you of kidnapping my Son

Me: I was here since from last night

Shona: The messed up part is that You kidnapping my Son to revenge Nzilo because you know how much Fentse means to him too. You kidnapped your Nephew It'll be a bitch to find out that the child that harlot was carrying is not yours but Nzilo's. That means you would've kidnapped your Nephew for nothing

I kept quiet..

Shona: Nxa!! Futhi get out of my way

He walked pass me bumping me on the shoulder..

DR KAMVA

I was at home now On the phone with my Mother. I was telling her all the tea..

Mom: Whoa Kamva

Sponsored

AD

On the phone with my Mother. I was telling her all the tea..

Mom: Whoa Kamva Manje ufuna ukuganela emzini onjalo? (You wanna get married to such a family?)

Me: hayi Ma.. Ngibone sengi ngenile (I found myself inside)

Mom: You are a Doctor Kamva You went to med school. It wasn't easy because you only got your bursary when you were doing your 3rd year. Now tell me why a Doctor would fall for an ex con who comes from a dysfunctional family?

Me: Shona is part owner of the N.K. Wines Ma He's more successful than me

Mom: Stolen money?

Me: It's a legit company Ma

Mom: I seriously don't understand Kamva

Me: Okay Ma.. I'll talk to you later

Mom: I love you Kamva

Me: I love you too Ma

SHONA KHANYILE

Driver: I didn't see the guy. He had on a balaclava

Me: You didn't see that you were followed?

Driver: No Sir

I was disturbed by my phone It was a call from Mpho..

Me: Fuck

I walked out and answered..

Me: Mpho

Mpho: My Son got kidnapped?

I exhaled..

Mpho: I stopped by the house to take him for the weekend Ceki tells me Fentse got kidnapped

Me: That is true

Mpho: No Shona.. Not my Son!!.. Not Fentse (Crying)

Me: We'll find him Mpho.. I promise

Mpho: You had him taken away from me You thought Nzilo was a better Parent.. I want my Son Shona.. I want my Son!! (crying)

I hung up...

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Lihle walked in I was sitting up straight..

Lihle: How are you feeling?

Me: The cramps are better now Can't wait to get discharged

Lihle: The Dr says tomorrow he'll discharge you

Me: That's better

Lihle: Have you thought about your next move?

Me: Home is not an option My Dad will never forgive me

Lihle: I'm sorry about that

Me: I'll see what I can do

KHANYILE SNR

Healer: I did tell you about this girl

Me: I am not here for I told you so I'm here on behalf of my Sons. This girl was pregnant We need to know if it was Nzilo or Lihle.. Can you tell me that?

Healer: Asibone what ancestors are saying

He lit the candles. Held the bag of bones. He spoke to the bones and then threw them.. He checked them and shook his head..

Me: And?

Healer: The Baby belonged to the older Son Lihle. This girl wasn't meant to miscarry Ancestors are angry. They are very angry Lihle is.. I've had this conversation with him before The ancestors have turned their backs on him He has a cold dark soul. I see more pain and more bloodshed The Khanyile family. You'll end up feeling like you cursed and this girl is going nowhere She's cursed. She's the curse that will bring your entire family down

.

To be continued

UMAKOTI

60

NZILO KHANYILE

I went to see Shona at the hospital after his surgery. Shona is physically strong Physical pain doesn't take him out. Seeing him in that disoriented state worried me. He was drifting in and out of sleep Maybe the anesthesia hasn't worn off. He seemed out of it But trying very hard to keep strong and keep communication..

I paced around the ward..

Shona: Back to square one?

Me: No.. We know who did it We just don't have the why

Shona: Lihle seemed genuine He had the chance to kill me. He didn't It was either him or me and he didn't kill me

Me: Lihle is a sociopath He wouldn't have killed you. You his Brother He loves you

Shona: What makes you so sure?

Me: I got Fentse's head You got other parts. If it was a random kidnap they would have sent me all those parts. The person who did this knows that you are Fentse's biological father Plus random kidnappers they kidnap for ransom

Shona: He's not the only one who knows about the secret

Me: Yeah I don't think Mpho would pull this off

Shona: Dlozi seems mad

Me: Dlozi is a harmless barking dog She wouldn't have

Shona: What is Lihle's motive?

Me: I have two theories. Thandeka's miscarriage and Thandeka herself

Shona: I need to get out of here Kamva will be in danger

Me: Kamva will be safe I think it's me he has a vendetta with. You only catching smoke because you on my side. That bitch back in my house I can't even breath. She suffocates me. She cheated and the was a possibility that Lihle could've been the father She let him come inside of her. That's disgusting

Shona: Let her go to him

Me: We need her as our bait

I put my hand on my chest..

Shona: You good?

Me: Yeah just my heart has been beating funny all day Thinking about Thandeka makes me very mad

Shona: We doing this for Fentse Don't forget

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I opened the door Mpho walked in. She threw her bag on the floor..

Mpho: Where is Nzilo?

Me: He went to see Shona at the hospital

She pressed both her hands against her mouth Tears streamed down..

Mpho: There's.. Someone linked Fentse's story online It's all over. My Son was killed and her body was dismembered? Is it true?

Me: Mpho..

Mpho: Is it true? Thandeka is it true??

Me: I'm afraid so

Her breathing intensified. It picked up Hyperventilating and she was fanning air to her face..

Me: Mpho calm down

I walked up to her and held her She was shaking really bad..

Me: Come let's sit down I'll get you a glass of water

DR KAMVA

Mom: Here.. Hot chocolate with marshmallows

Sponsored

AD

I'll get you a glass of water

DR KAMVA

Mom: Here.. Hot chocolate with marshmallows Just like the old time

Me: Thank you

She sat next to me.. She didn't say anything..

Me: Fentse was a good boy What kind of an animal would do this?

Mom: I am not one judge but I think this family is cursed They need to go and get a cleaning or something like that

Me: Two deaths not far apart in such a short space of time

Mom: It's not normal Kamva they really need to consult a gifted person and see what happened

Me: Maybe

LIHLE KHANYILE

I took my prescription pills and drank one by one. I then looked at myself in the mirror.

I only take the pills to think rationally And think like a human being. If I'm out of my sanity I can go on a serious killing spree..

When I was young My mom used to say "Intliziyo ayiphakelwa" Where Thandeka is involved I lost my heart with her. It pisses me off knowing that she is madly in love with someone else Someone who doesn't value her. Men don't necessarily forgive cheating I think Nzilo is doing this just to piss me off...

I packed a bag to go to Kzn. With Shona hospitalized and Nzilo not knowing where he stands At least one of us has to be there...

My phone beeped It was Sky:

"Marcelo is gone We don't have to worry about him anymore"

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Nzilo walked in..

Nzilo: I came as fast as I could Where is she?

Me: She's sleeping on the couch I gave her some sleeping pills

He exhaled..

Me: Fentse's story is all over social media

Nzilo: Who put that in there? Who leaked it

Me: "The Son of Nzilo Khanyile The CEO of the N.K Wines who was kidnapped has unfortunately been brutally killed. Some of his body parts were sent to his family"

He walked to the table and placed his hands there.. He hung his head in shame..

Nzilo: Journalists are going to be camping outside the gate and at the workplace I fucken cannot take this!

Me: I know it's hard.. I'm so sorry Kuzodlula (It'll pass)

Nzilo: Tomorrow we have to fly down to Kzn Get through Mom's funeral

Me: Do I have too?

He looked at me..

Nzilo: You my wife Traditionally you have to be there

Me: I mean after all that has happened You really want me there?

Nzilo: I didn't send you to go and sleep with Nzilo or date my father You humiliated yourself on your own. I paid lobola for you You will fulfill your wife duties! I don't care how you feel about it but you will do it

He walked away...

LIHLE KHANYILE

Before leaving I took my diary and placed two bullets inside. One for Thandeka and one for Nzilo. If Thandeka doesn't come back to her sense soon. It's going to be a tragic love story.

.

To be continued

61

UMAKOTI

61

THANDEKA GUBHELA

[2 DAYS LATER]

With Shona's condition He delayed us from traveling to Kzn only with one day. We had no choice but to drive down there. His leg was giving him problems He was seriously injured. Kamva's Mom didn't go with us It was just Me Shona Kamva And Nzilo. We took Nzilo's car.. It was tense in the car between Shona and I But we tried our hardest to ignore each other. For the sake of peace..

After our long travelling We finally arrived in Kzn. My heart sank down to my knees I didn't wanna be here but for the sake of Nzilo I decided to come..

Around the yard it was busy Slaughtering etc. The funeral was going to be two days from now..

Nzilo: I'll ask the herd boy to get our bags from the car

We got inside the house Dlozi was washing dishes. We greeted. Nzilo and I were following Shona and Kamva..

Shona: Sis

Dlozi hugged him..

Dlozi: What happened to you?

Shona: Long story

Dlozi: I heard about Fentse My heart

Shona: What can we do?

She went to hug Kamva..

Dlozi: How are you?

Kamva: I'm well

Dlozi: Thank you for coming

Kamva and Shona walked to the living room.. Dlozi continued wiping the plate..

Nzilo: Hey Sis

Dlozi: HmMMM

Nzilo: Dlozi

Unexpectedly so She hit me with the plate across my face. I staggered back as Nzilo held his sister back..

Dlozi: How could you disrespect your own mother like this? Bringing her around here knowing exactly what she's done!! She killed Mom And you casually bringing her here like nothing happened.. Why Nzilo? Why??

I walked out of the house Straight to the outside tap because I was bleeding. I washed my face More my nose to be specific...

I was in pain That plate hit me hard..

I felt a hand going over my shoulder Offering me a napkin..

Me: Nzilo I told you that I didn't wanna come here

Sponsored

AD

Offering me a napkin..

Me: Nzilo I told you that I didn't wanna come here Look what happened now

I took the napkin and turned around. It was Lihle Another drama I wasn't prepared for.

He took the napkin from me and gently wiped my face... Without saying anything for a while..

Lihle: So basically you don't know how to fight??

Me: It's not funny Lihle

[SILENCE]

Me: I know I shouldn't have come here

Lihle: Why?

Me: I didn't wanna stir up any trouble Dlozi hates my guts

Lihle: So how are you going to survive the two days before the funeral?

I shrugged my shoulders..

Lihe: Well you have two options You either avoid her. Stay out of her way or you tell her to back off

Me: Huh?

Lihle: Dlozi has no say in your marital affairs It's none of her business

Me: It's easy for you to say that She thinks I'm the reason your mother passed on

Lihle: Mom passed on because she was sick. You didn't kill her Nor were you my Dad's first side chick. She's been dealing with his cheating for a while now. Her husband killed her

He squeezed my cheek and gave me a side smile..

Lihle: Not you

I smiled too as we looked at each other..

The stare down didn't end well as I saw Nzilo standing at the doorstep looking at us..

I took the napkin and went to him...

DLOZI [NZILO'S SISTER]

Aunt: Calm down

Me: I can't calm down Aunty Nzilo's is spitting on my mom's legacy by bringing the same woman who is responsible for Mom's death

Aunt: Aww Dlozi. Don't you think we all feel someone about her presence? But this is not the time nor the place. Your Mom was a very peaceful person All this bickering she wouldn't want it

Me: How does Nzilo remain with a woman who caused him so much pain? I don't understand

Aunt: You don't need to understand Only Nzilo's heart understands. Please just keep your calm and don't create any more drama

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Nzilo grabbed my arm and dragged me to the back of the house a bit far away from people..

Me: It's not what it looks like

Nzilo: In my parents house again Whilst we here to honour my Mom's memory Thandeka!!

Me: He was just trying to keep me calm That's all

He looked at me for a long time without saying anything. I saw the hurt and sadness in his eyes..

Nzilo: You in love with him

Me: What? No.. I love you

Nzilo: Exactly.. You love me but you are inlove with him

Me: I.. Nzilo

Nzilo: You inlove with him

He walked away..

Me: Nzilo!!

I pressed my hand against my mouth trying not to cry..

DR KAMVA

I went to serve the Men outside. Pap and tripe They all appreciated it. I took the tray and walked back to the house when I heard someone calling me. I turned back and it was Lihle.. He caught up with me..

Lihle: How are you?

Me: I'm well

Lihle: I would also like a plate

Me: I will get you one Didn't see you there nor counted you

He nodded..

Lihle: I see you'll be big soon

Me: Yaa

Lihle: Know the gender yet?

Me: Not yet

Lihle: You must be excited Enjoy your pregnancy because soon what will be left are only memories

Me: Excuse me?

Lihle: When the baby is born You'll only be left with the memories of your pregnancy

Me: Ohh

Shona called me..

Me: I have to go

Lihle: Don't forget my plate

I walked up to Shona..

Shona: What did he want

Me: I don't know.. I don't like your Brother He makes me uncomfortable. It's like a cold wave passed through me

Shona: That's why I want you to play very far from him

Me: I will

Shona: Come in Let's get inside

.

To be continued

62

UMAKOTI

62

LIHLE KHANYILE

Dlozi walked up to me with her arms folded and a bit of an attitude. She had a shawl over her shoulders..

Dlozi: You asked to speak to me

I dropped the cigarette on the ground and stepped on it..

Me: Yes

I blew out smoke..

Dlozi: Yini? (What is it)

Me: I wanted to talk to you about Thandeka

Dlozi: Aghhh!!!

She turned around and walked away..

Me: Dlozi!!

She stopped..

Me: I'm not done talking

She sighed and came back..

Me: Thandeka did not kill Mom Thandeka did not hit on Dad. If you wanna blame someone for Mom's death. Go look Dad in the eye and blame him. Mocking and attacking Thandeka is not going to bring Mom back. She's here as Nzilo's wife Nzilo asked her to come. Why would she volunteer to come into a home that will shit on her? Her presence here was Nzilo forcing her to come. If you going to need someone to blame again for that Go look Nzilo in the eye. Poor girl is feeling bad as it is She doesn't need you making her feel more shitty

Dlozi: You defending her?

Me: Yes I am.. The same way I defended you when you cheated on your husband with a married man too

Dlozi: Ohw

Me: Don't throw rocks if you also live in a glass house You not Mother Theresa

I walked away..

Me: Ohw and one more thing

I turned around..

Me: If you can't ignore her If you keep on abusing her. Your Husband will see things that you don't want him to see I still have the proof. Trust me

Dlozi: Son of a b...

She sighed..

Dlozi: I resent you

Me: And I won't die being resented by you

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Aunt: Awww has the baby started kicking yet?

Kamva: Yes.. I can't wait to deliver

Aunt: Do you know what you having?

Kamva: Not yet

Aunt 2: Ohh Bantu This is beautiful. I can't wait to meet my Grandchild

Kamva: I can't wait to meet the baby too

Aunt: Shona should pay lobola now

Aunt 2: Aww ngeke Ngathi when lobola is being paid becala ukufeba (They start whoring)

They all laughed. I made my way out of the kitchen and walked outside. Tears streamed down I wanted to go back to Johannesburg as in like now..

I saw Nzilo making his way to me from his car. I wiped my tears..

Nzilo: What's wrong now?

Me: Nothing much Just your family throwing jabs at me

Nzilo: What did you expect?

Me: I didn't even wanna come

Nzilo: You still my wife You supposed to come and bury your mother in law

Me: Did you hear what I said? I am a joke here My dignity is being spat on

Nzilo: And who else do you have to blame for that? Just suck it up and deal with it!! Your constant nagging and crying is irritating now. You were proud enough to open your legs

Sponsored

AD

Be proud enough to take the consequences!!

He walked away...

SHONA KHANYILE

I looked at Dad. He closed the bottle of whiskey..

Dad: What do you want Shona?

I went and sat next to him..

Me: When was the last time you ate? Or bathe?

Dad: I don't remember

I took the bottle and drank..

Dad: The last thing my wife felt on her dying bad was nothing but pain

Me: Indeed

Dad: I hate myself for it I hate Thandeka for it that somehow she wormed herself to my Son

Me: Also slept with Lihle

Dad: And that

Me: What's wrong with Lihle?

Dad: I'm not following

Me: Nzilo and I We feel he's behind Fentse dying

Dad: What?

Me: I know he's your favorite and you won't believe

Dad: Lihle from when he was young We took him to a child psychologist. He told us that he has sociopathic traits We never really believed

Me: So he didn't start now?

Dad: No.. I'm afraid not

I put the bottle down..

Dad: Do you have any proof?

Me: No.. Not yet

Dad: What's happening with this family?

Me: I don't know Dad I really don't know

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Lihle came to me..

Me: I don't wanna talk

Lihle: It's okay

Me: We shouldn't be seen together

Lihle: I know

(Silence)

Me: I'm confused.. I thought Nzilo wanted us to fix things

Lihle: Nzilo will never fix things with you. Nzilo doesn't want you He actually hates you. You busy running after him It's fucking the last dignity that you have. You look pathetic and he's going to play on that

Me: I do love him you know

Lihle: That doesn't matter anymore Nor does he care about that. You only hurting yourself You are a beautiful woman. You can move on from this.. You not the Thandeka I know now and was attracted too It's disappointing

Me: I didn't choose to love him

Lihle: It's not that You just disappointed that he's rejecting you

He sighed..

Lihle: I'm a very patient man But my patience is running thin now. You choose to be with him I'm going to turn a blind eye and don't run back to me. I'm not a toy

.

To be continued

63

UMAKOTI

63

THANDEKA GUBHELA

[2 DAYS LATER]

Mrs K was buried as if like a Queen was being buried. Her casket was all white with a black & White zebra blanket ontop of it. The service was held at her church As family. The Brothers and Dlozi wore a similar theme Together with their father. Kamva and I were wearing white ribbons showing that we were also "Part of the the family".

Kamva didn't proceed to the graveyard When we left for the cemetery she went back home..

Lihle spoke beautifully about his Mom His so ever attracting British accent and a mix of Zulu here and there. I got the time to actually look at him as he represented the Brothers With Shona and Nzilo standing next to him. He's much finer than them I can't distinguish who was more finer from the 3 of them..

When we were done at the cemetery We left for the reception. It was well decorated Black & White. They had hired a catering..

Nzilo and I were still in bad terms I guess Lihle was right. Nzilo still holds some resentment towards me. It was sad for me to sit across the family They all gave me weird looks. I'm just glad it's all over and Tomorrow morning or possibly Monday morning we will be leaving..

My heels were killing me So I went outside to get some fresh air and took them off..

I saw Lihle smoking I walked up to him while holding my heels. He looked at me And looked at my feet..

Me: They are uncomfortable now

Lihle: You didn't bring comfortable shoes?

Me: Not at all

Lihle: Well I can quickly drive you to the house to get them

Me: I'd appreciate that

I followed him to his car...

NZILO KHANYILE

I watched as Thandeka and Lihle got into Lihle's car and driving off. My heart sank to my knees Thandeka is a lost case. Even on my Mother's funeral she thinks about nothing but what's in between her legs..

My phone vibrated It was Mpho. I moved over to a more quiet space..

Me: Mpho

Mpho: When are you coming back?

Me: I was thinking Monday morning

Mpho: No.. Monday morning is too late The rest of Fentse's body was recovered

Me: Where?

Mpho: Trash bag

Sponsored

AD

By our gate

Me: What?

Mpho: We woke up to it

I exhaled..

Mpho: Who would cause us such hurt? Kill my Son so cruelly? What ghosts does Shona have that they would.. That they would hurt my Son like this

Me: I'm so sorry

Mpho: A part of me Though it hurts but I'm grateful after this. I won't have any attachments to the Khanyile family You guys are sick. You are like cancer

Me: Don't talk like that

Mpho: My Son is dead!! I'm burying my Son Whilst he was supposed to Bury me. Tell me if that's right!

She hung up..

DR KAMVA

Me: It was a beautiful and dignified funeral

Shona: Yaa but it doesn't take away the fact that she died from a broken heart

Me: I'm sure wherever she is She knows exactly how much you guys loved her

Shona: I hope so Hence I'm thinking of something

Me: Yes?

Shona: Mom and Fentse A dark cloud was upon us. We haven't had good celebrations for a while now Thandeka and Nzilo that was a total failure

Me: Where are you going with this?

Shona: Let's get married Next month

Me: Huh?

Shona: You do deserve a title I don't want you known as my baby mama and girlfriend. I wanna marry you I wanna make you my wife

THANDEKA GUBHELA

We got home and I searched for my comfortable shoes. I saw his bag on the bed I walked up to it and took off my ring. I placed it on top of the bag. I packed up my things Everything and walked back to the car..

Lihle: Comfortable shoes?

Me: I'm going to tell you something and you going to think that I'm crazy

Lihle: Okay?

Me: Let's drive back home now And then we start our lives together. Forget about everything that has happened Just you and I

Lihle: Where is all of this coming from?

Me: I was searching for love in all the wrong places Whilst love was just right in front of me

Lihle: Thandeka I think y-

I got closer and kissed him..

Me: Let's go home and forget about everything I'm not leaving this time around

He wrapped his arm around my waist tight and kissed me again..

.

To be continued

64

UMAKOTI

64

NZILO KHANYILE

When we got back home I found the ring ontop of my bag. Accompanied by a long whatsapp message from Thandeka I read the message with my number blocked..

"By the time you read this I'll be far gone.

I know I've hurt you beyond reasonable doubt and believe me I never meant too.

It pains me that I lost a good man Due to my own faulty reasons. Believe me I never meant to hurt you And may you find happiness where you seeking it. Goodbye Nzilo"

My hand started trembling I dropped the phone on the bed. My eyes were on fire because of the tears burning them. I lifted my t-shirt up and wiped my tears as they fell. The honest truth is that I

loved this woman I loved her more than I had realized. I had feelings of hurt mixed with anger I know for a fact she moved from me to Lihle.

He's not here His car is gone and so is his bag. Thandeka too.. I walked up to the window and threw down the dressing table that was next to the window screaming in between..

THANDEKA GUBHELA

We stopped for a quick meal. I didn't eat much there with all the judgemental eyes piercing threw my skin...

Lihle: Are you okay?

I looked at him and faked a smile..

Me: I am good

He grabbed my hand and kissed it at the back..

Lihle: Shitty but we gonna get through it

Me: I don't want to turn you against your family

Lihle: I've lived half of my life without them Somewhere far away across the borders and the seas. This is nothing trust me I'm a risk taker

Me: Gonna be interesting My father hates me too

Lihle: It's going to be interesting indeed

We continued eating..

SHONA KHANYILE

Me: What do you guys feed these cows?

Muzi: Zinonile mbhem (They are fit)

Me: Too much.. Dad must increase the price

Muzi: Aww ngeke

Sponsored

AD

My father hates me too

Lihle: It's going to be interesting indeed

We continued eating..

SHONA KHANYILE

Me: What do you guys feed these cows?

Muzi: Zinonile mbhem (They are fit)

Me: Too much.. Dad must increase the price

Muzi: Aww ngeke Ngeke bazithenge masezibiza (No They won't buy them when they expensive)

I heard Kamva calling out to me from afar..

Me: I'm coming

I stood up and took my crutch Then limped my way to her. She looked scared and nervous too..

Me: What's wrong?

Kamva: It's Nzilo

Me: What about him?

Kamva: He's having a stroke

Me: What?

We made our way to the house...

LIHLE KHANYILE

He fed me the cake..

Lihle: Why didn't you just get the same thing as me?

Me: I didn't know that yours was this delicious

Lihle: I know yours is

Me: I don't think so It's overwhelming

Lihle: I mean the other one

He lowered his eyes I punched him a little on his shoulder..

Me: That's just.. That's unacceptable

His phone rang He took it from the table..

I've never seen Lihle laughing He only chuckles or smiles a little..

Lihle: I have to take this

He answered..

Lihle: Hello??... What??.. Is he okay?.. Keep me posted.. I can't come back I'm already far away..
Okay thank you.. Bye

He hung up and sighed..

Me: What's wrong? Sounded serious

He looked at me for a while before answering..

Lihle: That was Fezi.. Dad was hit by a stroke

Me: Ohh my word!! Is he gonna be okay?

Lihle: I'm not sure

Me: Shouldn't you go back? We go back?

Lihle: No.. He's going to okay

He fed me the cake again..

Lihle: It's not like he's going to be better when we go back come on

Me: Shame maan

SHONA KHANYILE

We watched as the Ambulance took him away Dlozi was crying..

Aunt: Chaa ifu elimnyama leli (This is a dark cloud)

Dlozi: Nzilo Nkosi yam (Nzilo my God)

Fez: I called Lihle to let him know He's probably driving back

Dlozi: Stop about Lihle!! Lihle can go die for all I care!! Why did you even call him? Are you part of the family now? Ngathi usuyaphapha (You being too forward)

Aunt: Aww kahle Dlozi She's only trying to help

Me: I'll go with him to the hospital Kamva you'll follow with the car

Kamva: Okay

Dlozi: I'll come with you Kamva

.

To be continued

65

UMAKOTI

65

SHONA KHANYILE

We were in the waiting room It's been exactly 4 hours now. It was Me Kamva Dad And Dlozi. Kamva was trying to calm down Dlozi who was in distress..

The Dr came to us We all stood up. For a second I forgot about my leg..

Dr: Nzilo Khanyile?

We couldn't answer because we didn't know the news..

Kamva: Yes

Dr: He's critical but stable

Me: What exactly happened?

Dr: ischemic stroke

Kamva: That was too sudden wasn't it?

Dr: Actually not. He might have had symptoms beforehand

Me: He probably down played them Nzilo is always secretive about things

Dad: What's the difference

Kamva: It's when blood supply to part of the brain is interrupted Preventing the brain from getting enough oxygen and nutrients. Blood clots usually form

Dr: Impressive.. Med school?

Kamva: Yes

Dr: It's good that you brought him sooner we have started with the main treatment plasminogen activator (tPA). It breaks up the blood clots that block blood flow to his brain. We have injected tPA into a vein through his arm

Kamva: There's hope

Dr: Yes.. We will evaluate the prognosis tomorrow

Dad: Thank you Dr

He excused himself..

Dad: I need to call the healer so he can see this through

Dlozi: At least we have a Dr

I wrapped my arm around her Pulling her closer for a kiss..

Me: Thank you

THANDEKA GUBHELA

We weren't too far from arriving with Lihle's driving.. My phone rang It was Wase. That was a surprise considering our last verbal fight..

Me: Wase

Wase: Yaa sfebe

I chuckled..

Me: Mxm

Wase: Ukuphi Oe? (Where are you)

Me: On my way back from kzn

Wase: Good.. This coming weekend it's my engagement party

Me: Serious? Jackson?

Wase: Yes!! I'll text you the venue and we have to meet up because I need you to help me plan it

Me: No problem.. I'm so happy for you

Wase: What's happening?

Me: A lot.. I'll catch you up. Kodwa asijajani angithi? (We not judging each other right)

Wase: Vele ubone nje ukuthi weeh Usatjaparapa dlala nge ndindi (You still whoring)

Me: Aww Kahle.. Khuzeka (Hold your tongue)

Wase: Ngikukhumbule Oe (I miss you)

Me: I miss you too.. We'll talk

Wase: Okay.. Bye

DLOZI KHANYILE

I was very tired

Sponsored

AD

Usatjaparapa dlala nge ndindi (You still whoring)

Me: Aww Kahle.. Khuzeka (Hold your tongue)

Wase: Ngikukhumbule Oe (I miss you)

Me: I miss you too.. We'll talk

Wase: Okay.. Bye

DLOZI KHANYILE

I was very tired From all the crying Being angry and hurt.. My Dad decided to stay at the hospital.
Kamva Shona and I drove home..

To our surprise we found the healer there I asked to speak to him in private.. I explained what's
going on..

Healer: Ngivele ngabona (I just saw it)

Me: Njani? (How)

Healer: I told your father about this girl. She's bad news She has a curse and now she's destroyed the Khanyile home

Me: Curse?

Healer: She once dated a married man The wife wamsebenza that as long as she lives. She will dedicate her life to destroying every household she gets into. Anyone who gets involved with her The household will be a turmoil. She won't find happiness Live in tears. Destroy homes and marriages

Me: That's deep

Healer: Yena she thinks that she's wanted Envied but it's the curse serving it's purpose

Me: I see.. So I want revenge. My mom died because of this girl My brother is fighting for his life and the one has fallen into her trap

Healer: Revenge?

Me: Yes.. I want her to suffer

Healer: She's already suffering she just doesn't see it

Me: I want her to suffer more than this!! I want her to pay for what she's done to my family..
Thandeka must suffer!!

SHONA KHANYILE

Kamva gave me the painkillers..

Me: I am not in pain you know

Kamva: I know

I took them and drank..

Aunt: Kamva!!

Kamva: Ma?? Ngiyeza (I'm coming)

She walked out. I took my phone and called a "Friend"..

Him: Shona lama humusha

Me: Eita

Him: Zkhiphani? (What's happening)

Me: I need a favour

Him: Yeah?

Him: I want someone to be taken out Soma fast fast

.

To be continued

66

UMAKOTI

66

THANDEKA GUBHELA

[2 WEEKS LATER]

It a Saturday afternoon And I was at the restaurant meeting up with Wase Prior to our agreement. I arrived earlier than he did Got myself a cocktail and waited for him. He arrived a few minutes later Looking all glamorous..

Me: Hey

I stood up and we shared a hug..

Me: Look at you You look glamorous

Wase: You look good too Lost a bit of weight but you look good

Me: Thank you It has been rough

We sat down He ordered a cocktail too..

Wase: Let's start with you What has been happening?

I told him exactly what was happened Left no stone unturned and no information behind..

He paused for a while and looked at me..

Wase: Hai we Oe Awe Maa.. Why didn't you call me?

Me: After our fight I just left things like that

Wase: Chaa Sesi you don't do that. No matter how much we fight Owasendlini. If you go through situations we go through them together

Me: I get you

Wase: So this Lihle How is he treating you? Do you love him?

Me: Lihle loves me My heart is still with Nzilo but.. He's a great guy Treats me good and makes me happy. He also makes me feel wanted

Wase: "Find a guy who loves you more than you love him"

Me: Relationship law

Wase: Maybe as time goes on you'll learn to love him He is monied?

Me: Not Nzilo monied but he gets by

Wase: I knew you'd never be with a broke man

Me: Child please.. So you engaged to Jackson?

Wase: Yes

Me: I'm so happy and proud of you! Let me see the bling

He showed me....

NZILO KHANYILE

Therapist: His speech is coming very well He can be able to hold a proper conversation with at least 5 sentences before getting tired

Dad: That's good Son

Sponsored

AD

That's an improvement

Dlozi: From how you were the time we saw you

Therapist: Within a month his speech will be very good He just gets tongue tied here and there but the outcome is good

Dad: That's good news

The speech therapist packed up and left..

Dad: How are you feeling Son?

Me: I feel like I wanna get out of here

Dlozi: All in due time

Dad: You really scared us

Dlozi: You truly did

Me: When is Fentse getting buried?

They both looked at each other..

Me: What?

Dlozi: He got buried today Actually he was cremated

Me: What? Mpho can't do that. She should've waited for me and cremation

Dad: You were out of it for a while boy 2 weeks was a long time for Fentse to still be kept in the cold fridge

Dlozi: Shona went

I closed my eyes..

Dad: I'm sorry Son

Me: I need to get out of here and go home Seems like I've missed a lot

LIHLE KHANYILE

Mpho: Thank you for coming

Me: I am truly sorry for what happened My deepest condolences

Mpho: Thank you And thank you for coming

Me: Wouldn't miss my Nephew's send off. He truly had a dignified funeral

Mpho: How is Nzilo holding up?

Me: He's getting there

Mpho: Sad he didn't come

Me: I know

Some women came to her..

Me: Let me leave you to it

I left them and went to Shona..

Me: Hey

Shona: Yeah

Me: How are you feeling?

Shona: I don't know how I'm supposed to answer that question

Me: As honest as possible

Shona: It all feels unreal I was in his room earlier and seeing his things. It's like he was just gonna walk in

Me: I'm truly sorry Bro I'm here for you

Shona: Yeah I know and thank you

NZILO KHANYILE

Me: Is the Dr available today?

Nurse: No.. He will be back Monday

Me: Monday is too far I need to get discharged today

Nurse: Today won't do We don't discharge on weekends plus the Dr needs to sign you off

Me: My Son got buried today Actually cremated

Nurse: I'm truly sorry about that

Me: I was not even there to see him off

Nurse: My deepest condolences I'm sure where he is.. He knows how much you wanted to be there

Me: I hope so

MAWASE (THANDEKA'S BROTHER)

We walked out of the restaurant I accompanied Thandeka first to her car she was parked further from me..

Me: A BMW And you say he's not monied

Thandeka: He's not Nzilo monied

Me: Well at least he got you a BMW

Thandeka: 320i It's old

Me: Be grateful some people walk

We shared a hug..

Me: I'll call you.. I love you

Thandeka: I love you too

I waited for her to get into the car I closed her door and walked to my car..

When I was about to cross the street I heard at least 3 gunshots. I turned around and saw someone running off from Thandeka's car. From the driver's window to a motorbike and took off. Her window was still rolled down..

I ran to her car..

Me: Thandeka!!!

.

To be continued

No edits

UMAKOTI

67

LIHLE KHANYILE

I got home later on after a few beers with Shona. For the first time with everything that has happened We actually chilled for hours without arguing and bashing each other.. One thing about Shona He doesn't get angry for long. Though hurt but anger defeats him. Now I feel a bit bad about what I did to Fentse I just wanted to make Nzilo pay since he's been the one raising Fentse. He caused the miscarriage on Thandeka I lost my baby when he dragged her across the passage..

I called her but she didn't answer It was a just after 16:00. Unusual because when I left for the funeral She left too in the morning. To go and meet up with her brother. I got my laptop and tracked the car It was stationary in one spot and not moving. I tracked her iPhone and the location was at "Mercy hospital". My heart sank down to my knees. I closed the laptop and threw it on the couch then got my car keys..

SHONA KHANYILE

Back at home I called the hit on Lihle But after 5min I called again and canceled. Lihle dying would be easy with all the pain he caused the family with regards to Fentse. He chopped him like some meat at the butchery I can only imagine the pain that my Son felt. Crying and not knowing what was happening..

Kamva was relaxing on the couch. I sat down and put her feet on me and started massaging her..

Kamva: How did it go?

Me: It was sad and emotional

Kamva: I can just imagine. I didn't know Fentse that well but he was a jolly child

Another thing that restrains me from revenge now is Kamva and the baby. I don't want to lose them nor them getting hurt.

Me: At least it's all over I need to call Nzilo and check up on him

Kamva: Must be hard for him Nzilo loved Fentse. To not be able to attend his funeral

Me: Yaa But we'll be okay

I put my hand on her tummy..

Me: And you too

NZILO KHANYILE

Hearing that Mpho cremated Fentse truly upset me. I thought when I get discharged I'd visit his grave.. My phone rang It was Ace..

Me: Ace

Ace: Nzilo the man

Me: And? Please tell me it's done

Ace: 3 bullets Close range

I closed my eyes and exhaled..

Me: That's good news How much do I owe you?

Ace: You don't owe me anything Call it Serendipity. I know I am a fuck head but I don't involve myself with kids because I have kids too

Me: Thank you

Ace: I do hope you will forgive me for the untimely death of your Son. I thought he was just going to keep him and then return him

Me: I understand All I'm worried about is you betraying me

Ace: How can I betray you when 2 weeks back I contacted you Sent you proof. Amounting proof that will also crucify me

Me: I understand

Ace: I'm worried about you betraying me

Me: So long your loyalty lies with me now you don't have to worry about me betraying you

Ace: So what do we do with Lihle?

Me: You continue working for him or with him He shouldn't suspect anything

Ace: No problem

Me: And Ace

Ace: Yes?

Me: Don't forget he's smart and very calculative

Ace: Understandable

The Dr walked in..

Me: I have to go We'll keep in touch

I hung up..

Me: I thought that you weren't supposed to be here until Monday morning

Dr: Monday you getting discharged

Me: Obviously

Dr: I recieved my payment

He sat down..

Dr: So tell me old friend What really happened that day?

Me: What do you mean?

Dr: What made you to fake the stroke?

Me: I didn't

Dr: You used bloodthinners yes Why?

Me: Let me break it down to you

..... FLASHBACK.....

[2 WEEKS BEFORE]

"By the time you read this

Sponsored

AD

I'll be far gone.

I know I've hurt you beyond reasonable doubt and believe me I never meant too.

It pains me that I lost a good man Due to my own faulty reasons. Believe me I never meant to hurt you And may you find happiness where you seeking it. Goodbye Nzilo"

My hand started trembling I dropped the phone on the bed. My eyes were on fire because of the tears burning them. I lifted my t-shirt up and wiped my tears as they fell. The honest truth is that I loved this woman I loved her more than I had realized. I had feelings of hurt mixed with anger I know for a fact she moved from me to Lihle.

He's not here His car is gone and so is his bag. Thandeka too.. I walked up to the window and threw down the dressing table that was next to the window screaming in between..

I was at the verge of losing it. I sat down on the bed holding the ring and thinking. After a few minutes my phone rang. It was a private number I answered..

Me: Yeah?

Voice: You don't know me But I have some Intel with regards to your Son's passing

Me: Who is this?

Voice: My name is Ace I work with your brother. Lihle. Lihle orchestrated the kidnapping and the killing of Fentse as revenge for you killing his unborn baby

Me: What?

Voice: I have videos and pictures to prove it

Me: Ace I hope you not playing with me

Voice: No Are you using the same number on whatsapp?

Me: Yes

Voice: I'll send. I feel guilty and if you want him put away It's okay. I'll help you even it means my going down too

Me: Where did you get my number?

Voice: I'm a hitman It's that easy

Me: Okay send

I hung up as he sent the proof. I looked at the pictures and videos My chest went up and down. I thought for a minute and called an old childhood friend of mine that is a Doctor currently specializing.. We do link up when I'm here because he works at the hospital around here.. We grew up together

Aaron: Unexpected call

Me: I need your help

Aaron: Okay?

Me: I wanna fake a stroke

Aaron: What?

Me: Please.. Not something drastic though

Aaron: Nzilo

Me: It's an emergency Please. You know I wouldn't ask this of you if it wasn't important

Aaron: Okay.. Do you have blood thinners?

Me: I'm not sure

Aaron: Try getting those Drink 3 and make sure you get to the hospital before 3 hours

Me: Okay I'll do that

Aaron: I'll wait for you

I hung up and got up from the bed. When I opened the door Dlozi was standing there about to knock..

Dlozi: I heard something falling

Me: Yaa it was.. I mishandled the dressing table

Dlozi: Ohw

Me: Where are Mom's pills? I need pain killers I have a headache

Dlozi: I'll get you.. Are you sure you okay?

Me: Yes.. Just want painkillers so I could rest

Dlozi: Alright coming

.....[TODAY].....

Me: Dlozi brought the pills I searched each pack. Googled and luckily I got pills that could create a bloodclot

Dr Aaron: Yaa man This is heavy. Women!

I didn't tell him about Ace calling I just left it at Thandeka. That day when I got to the hospital I was indeed out of it but at least Aaron was able to help before it got out of control. I continued faking for a while so my family couldn't notice.. A week of being admitted I called Ace And that's when I was able to call the hit on Thandeka. I strike a deal with Ace I wasn't going to have him arrested the videos and pics only show Lihle at the table with Fentse chopped up. I don't know how Ace took those without Lihle noticing.. Then here we are today He pulled it off. He shot her 3 times just awaiting for the news of her death..

To be continued

68

UMAKOTI

68

LIHLE KHANYILE

I arrived at the scene They had a yellow tape around to keep people from getting close. I walked up to the officer that was keeping people away..

Me: Good evening

Officer: Good evening

Me: My name is Lihle. This is my girlfriend's car May I please know what happened

Officer: She got shot. 3 times

My heart skipped a bit..

Officer: She's at the Mercy hospital

Me: May I please take a look at the car?

Officer: Unfortunately you can't.. We still waiting for the forensic team

Me: I see.. Thank you very much

I walked back to my car...

A little bit of our background as Khanyile siblings. Dlozi is not so smart In her school days. She had trouble progressing to the next grade. She's failed a couple of times Her English is good only because she went to a private school. She failed matric 3 subjects. When she didn't wanna supplement. Dad got her a job She worked as a cashier at one of the butcheries that Dad supplied. When Nzilo started the winery He hired her. So she could have a better job and a better salary..

Then you have Nzilo and I. We the smartest. For example If my IQ is 150 Nzilo's is 149. Then Shona is more streetwise than everyone. He knows how to get his own Not so book smart too just like Dlozi....

I don't have any suspects for now Nzilo was hospitalized. Shona I suspect him only a little But Shona would've came for me straight than Thandeka..

NZILO KHANYILE

I kept on watching Fentse's videos. Each time I repeat them a part of me dies..

Going after Lihle would've been an easy escape for him. I want him to suffer the same way that I suffered. Making him suffer would be going for the person that he holds dear to his heart..

Ace's call disturbed me..

Me: Ace

Ace: I don't think she's dead

Me: What?

Ace: I'm at the hospital. Her brother is here He's still waiting. Had she been dead They would've long told him

Me: Basically you did a lousy job?

Ace: I did a good job. The first bullet hit her She leaned to the side. The second and 3rd I thought I hit her because she stopped moving

Me: Ace I want her gone

Ace: I know I'll work on it

Sponsored

AD

I thought I hit her because she stopped moving

Me: Ace I want her gone

Ace: I know I'll work on it Let me leave before Lihle gets here

He hung up...

Me: Motherfucker!!

SHONA KHANYILE

I was preparing ice cream for Kamva when Lihle called me..

Me: Lihle

Lihle: Thandeka got shot

Me: What?

Lihle: Yeah.. I think when I was at the funeral

Me: What happened?

Lihle: I don't really know And I hope it's not you

I chuckled..

Me: Thandeka is useless to me If I wanted Revenge I would've went straight for you

Lihle: This is not a typical hit Shona She was targeted

Me: Like I'm telling you Thandeka is useless to me. If I wanted revenge I would've went for you

Lihle: I know

Me: So you have other enemies?

Lihle: I don't know

Me: Or she was targeted by someone she messed with

Lihle: Probably. My biggest suspect is Dad for now and Dlozi

Me: You not going to kill Dad and Dlozi just because of a harlot right? We already lost Mom

He hung up..

Me: Lihle??

NZILO KHANYILE

I got Shona's call..

Me: Shona

Shona: Lihle is going after Dad and Dlozi

Me: Excuse me?

Shona: His harlot got shot He thinks Dad and Dlozi pulled it off

Me: That's absurd! Dad and Dlozi have been here for me

Shona: They could have hired someone. I suspect Dad a lot I can't bypass him

Me: Shit!!

Shona: How are you holding up?

Me: I'm getting there I'll be discharged on Monday

Shona: Glad you okay Fentse's funeral went well

Me: Why did you allow Mpho to cremate him

Shona: She's a grieving Mother. She buried her Son in pieces This is the least we could've done for her as Fentse's family

Me: I understand you

Shona: Yeah

Me: I'll call you later Bro

Shona: Ayt see you soon

Me: Sharp

LIHLE KHANYILE

I arrived at the hospital I looked around and saw Fentse. I walked up to him..

Me: Wase

He got up And met me halfway. He hugged me tight and cried..

Me: It's okay

Fentse: I got my eyes off her for a minute Then I heard gunshots

Me: I need you to tell me exactly what happened What you saw

Fentse: He was wearing black pants Black boots and a leather jacket. He had on a helmet and was riding a black&Red motorbike

Me: It's going to be okay I'll find who did this. I promise!

.

To be continued

69

UMAKOTI

69

After a long period of time waiting to hear what was happening The Dr finally came to us.. We stood up anxiously waiting to hear what he was going to say. My hands were sweating..

Dr: Ms Thandeka Ghubhela

Me: Yes

Dr: She was shot twice on her right side The two bullets were extracted from her rib bones. Although one almost hit her spine The lower vertebrae. Then one bullet went to her face on her lower jaw The impact actually cracked her lower jaw. maxillofacial oral surgery had to be performed too by one of our highly skilled Mfos surgeon. She lost a lot of blood and almost went into shock And she's currently in ICU

Wase and I didn't even know what to say..

Wase: Is she going to be okay though? Please tell me she's going to be okay

Dr: All I can say is that she's a very strong woman Most patients would've died on that operating table considering the blood she's lost. She's in a very critical condition All we can do is hope for the best and will see in the next 24 hours if the prognosis will be good or bad

Me: Thank you Dr

Dr: I'm going to need you to go to the reception and sign a form Not more than two people should be allowed in the ICU

Me: We'll do so

He walked away..

Wase: It sounded so bad I don't know if she's going to make it

Me: Your sister has been through a lot and survived She's going to survive this too

Wase: Please promise me that you will find the person who did this to her because I know justice in South Africa is a slow process

Me: I bet my life on it

SHONA KHANYILE

I got home that evening It was around 21:00 to find Kamva with a suitcase. I had drove around just to get fresh air..

Me: And then?

Kamva: I'm going home All this stress I can't take. It's not good for the baby. Thandeka got shot
Makes me very scared

Me: I know and I understand. You can go home and get some fresh air Pholise ikhanda for a while

Kamva: I don't think you understand what I'm saying Shona

I looked at her..

Kamva: I am leaving you.. I can't do this anymore It's too much for me

Me: No you going home to get fresh air and clear your head Then you'll come back

Kamva: I'm not coming back!!.. I'm leaving you!!

Me: Suyahlanya ke manje (You losing it)

Kamva: Fentse got brutally murdered. Thandeka got shot. I'm pregnant I don't wanna be the next victim. Clearly your family has a dark cloud hanging over them. You Khanyile Brothers seem to have really dangerous foes. I don't wanna be next nor do I want my baby to be next I don't wanna Bury my baby in pieces just like how it was with Fentse

Me: Our baby! And bringing Fentse into this was low of you

Kamva: Imagine how Mpho is feeling. I called her to check up on her She's distraught Shona. She's halfway to losing it. No mother should Bury their baby like that and I'm not going to suffer the same fate

Me: You are not leaving Kamva I'm not losing my family. I'm not gonna sit by and have my child being raised by another man I am not repeating the same mistakes with Fentse

Kamva: Shona uyangizwa kahle (Are you hearing me)

Me: No wena uyangizwa kahle? (Are you hearing me)

She dragged the suitcase and I blocked the door..

Kamva: Shona

Me: Kamva you not leaving

Kamva: What are you going to do? Hold me hostage? Against my will?

Me: I'm not letting you go If you wanna leave me then okay but you not taking my baby. You gonna stay here until you give birth then you can leave and go start a new life I'll raise my baby

Kamva: Yeah what kind of a mother would I be letting my child be raised by a thug and a cursed family You couldn't even raise Fentse kahle kahle you not supposed to have kids

Me: You talking as if like you and I met on Tinder or somewhere in the field with a dozen of roses. You knew who I was we fucken met in prison I was a thug pushing my sentence

Kamva: And I regret that day

Me: Too late for you You shouldn't have opened your legs for me. Let alone date me and have my seed in you. You the Dr here You shouldn't have opened your legs for me. Let alone date me and have my seed in you. You the Dr here You highly educated then opened your legs wide for a thug What did you expect? I shoot blanks?

He slapped me across the face. I clenched my Jaws and moved straight up to her as she took a few steps back in fear. I kept a serious face..

Kamva: If you hit me I'm going to report you

I moved closer until the bed blocked her from behind She couldn't move no more. She sat down on the bed. I grabbed both her legs Moved her to the edge of the bed. With her legs wrapped around my waist She laid there still in fear not knowing what to do. I leaned over and grabbed her arms as

legs fell off from around my waist.. I was careful not to put my weight on the baby.. I looked at her straight in the eye..

Me: You not going anywhere Make peace with it

Kamva: I can have you arrested for holding me hostage

I combined both her arms and held them against the bed with my one hand She couldn't free herself. I moved my hand down to her lower body She was wearing a short dress.

Me: I can still control what you do even when I'm inside

I moved her panties to the side a little and inserted my finger deep inside of her without any warning.. She flinched...

Kamva: Ha.a Shona uyang'limaza (You hurting me)

So long my finger was in The pain will seize. I moved it around tickling her deep inside while staring deep into her eyes. When my finger landed on that spot She lifted her body up a little and a moan escaped her lips.. I continued and I could feel her getting wet.. She closed her eyes and bit her lower lip trying not to show me that I was hitting the right spot...I slipped my finger out of her wet hole to her clit When I started massaging it. She buried her face on my shoulder I kissed her neck..

Kamva: Shona...

I planted a wet kiss on her neck She moved her head from my shoulder when I inserted my finger deep inside of her again I freed her hands and she grabbed on my t-shirt tightly..

Kamva: Shoonaaa... (low voice)

She aggressively clung on my chest with her legs wrapped around me again and Her feeling the moment turned me on more. I got up from her and undressed myself She took off her dress too and her underwear. Her breasts were getting fuller in that bra Not to mention the weight she was picking up from the pregnancy.. I pulled her again to the edge of the bed but this time she didn't wrap her

legs around me. She put her foot on the bed Raising them up to her knees. I played around with my stiff shaft around the entrance of her coochie busy rubbing myself against her till the wetness of her coochie created that watery sound. I slowly entered her in She was wet which made me more hard. I pulled her bra down exposing her breasts and massaged each while my other hand was spanking the side of her thick thigh..

LIHLE KHANYILE

I had told Wase to go home and get some rest He'll come back tomorrow morning. He reluctant at first but eventually bolted to the restaurant to get her car. On the visitation form Was only me and Wase allowed. We put her father too just for incase he might act fatherly and come see her..

I spoke to the hospital management Since it seems like Thandeka's life is in danger. I had two guards standing at the door of her ward To keep her safe..

I called Ace..

Ace: Eellow

Me: I need to meet up with you

Ace: Now?

Me: Yes Meet me at the Cafe the one closest to the mercy hospital. We need to have a serious conversation

Ace: Give me an hour or so

Me: Cool

.

To be continued

70

UMAKOTI

NZILO KHANYILE

I couldn't be here any longer. So I called Aaron he came that night to discharge me. My father was the one who fetched me from the hospital And arriving at home I was welcomed by a nice smell from the kitchen. My Aunt was cooking.. I think they slaughtered a chicken..

Aunt: Kodwa Mfana wam (My Boy)

She put the spatula down and came to hug me Thanking God in the process...

Aunt: Unjani mara boy? (How are you feeling)

I had to keep up the pretence From how I speak and walk.. Just curving my lower lip here and there Then the limping..

Me: Getting better

Aunt: Sabonga phela. I've prepared chicken Dumpling and cabbage

Me: I thought I did smell chicken

Dlozi showed up..

Dlozi: Look who's home

She hugged me tight..

Dlozi: I'm so happy to see you

Me: Happy to be home

Dlozi: Come in the meantime I'll prepare biscuits and juice for you whilst Auntie is still cooking

LIHLE KHANYILE

I met up with Ace Told him what happened. He was silent for a while..

Me: I thought I was going to bypass the yellow tape and collect the bullet shell casings so I can be able to do some research But they didn't allow me anywhere near the car

Ace: Do you have any suspects

Me: I wouldn't be calling you if I had

Ace: Shona?

Me: I doubt. Shona would have come straight for me Plus he's been well reserved lately. He a family man now

Sponsored

AD

Plus he's been well reserved lately. He a family man now He wouldn't risk Kamva and the baby's lives. Shona is out of the question

He cleared his throat..

Ace: Nzilo?

Me: He got stroke He was in hospital

Ace: Maybe he hired someone?

Me: Nzilo is not violent He tries to stay away from such things. He's not gangster plus he has a reputation to protect he's a CEO

Ace: I'm out of suspects

Me: Dad and Dlozi are my top suspects. They hate Thandeka Especially Dlozi. Not too smart but I see her doing such

Ace: Yooh

Me: I need to know who was hired to put bullets on Thandeka I want that person first

Ace: I'm on it

Me: Make it quick But Wase might help

Ace: Wase?

Me: Her little Brother. He can't identify the shooter but if he could recall well and tell me the spacing between the shots I can make out what type of gun it was

Ace: Which restaurant? I can go check around there and try to attain any footage

Me: Good idea.. I have to go back to the hospital I'll hear from you

NZILO KHANYILE

I deleted all her photos from my phone..

Dlozi sat down next to me..

Dlozi: Such beauty but she's veil!

Me: I'm going back to Johannesburg tomorrow

Dlozi: So soon?

Me: I have a company to run

Dlozi: You need to recover first Nzilo

Me: I'll do that back in Gauteng

Ace'e call came through..

Me: Excuse me

I walked out to answer..

Ace: Lihle is going to find out sooner or later I've just been with him

Me: For your sake I hope he doesn't

Ace: Lihle is smart

Me: Do you have anything against Lihle that we can use?

He thought for a while..

Ace: He once hired me to kill Thandeka but instead her sister was the one who died

Me: Perfect! Now you making sense

.

To be continued

71

UMAKOTI

71

LIHLE KHANYILE

I was back at the hospital I was holding her hand. For the very first time my heart broke. I was shattered into a million pieces. All the machines she was hooked up on The bandage around her face. I didn't even know if she was hearing me She was silent. All I could hear were the beeping of the machines.. I'm am not one to show my broken emotions I don't like to be weak but the love I have for this woman broke me..

Despite what she is Despite her mistakes. I love her deeply And I wasn't happy seeing her in this state. I miss her craziness Her laughter Her smile and her bubbly self..

It was hard to lay down my honest feelings to her I could only speak deep inside of me.

I tapped her hand against my forehead..

Me: I am angry I am torn deep inside. I hate that I still can't find the person who did this to you. I hate that I can't even think nor suspect anyone at this point. Everyone I'm thinking of would've not been able to pull this off. I do promise you my love If you come back to me I will find who did this to you and I will make the person pay in such a way that they will get down on their knees and beg for mercy. I am not capable of loving someone But I love you. If you promise to come back to me I promise you that I will not rest until I find who did this to you. Just come back to me That's all I'm asking for. The state of your injuries might hinder you from being your normal self again but I don't care I will love you regardless. We will get through it All I want you to do is come back to me. Don't give up Fight. You are strong I need you to fight

MAWASE

I stop by at home to check up on Dad. We have a good relationship now. I know he will never accept the person that I am But at least he respects who I am and we have been having a peaceful relationship ever since. Jackson was not around He was at the winery in Cape Town helping to oversee things there. He's fully hands on since the Khanyile family has been struck by challenges after challenges.. He will be back sometime next week..

I didn't wanna be alone in our flat Especially not with Thandeka's situation..

Jackson: The world is cruel my love

Me: First it was Ntando Now Thandeka. I can't lose Thandeka too. I'm not prepared to lose another sibling nor Dad. Dad hasn't been okay since the whole Thandeka saga His health is not good so much that at work they wanna lay him off. Give him his retirement package because he keeps having seizures and working in a dangerous environment That's no longer safe for him as he might get seriously injured. Dad lost his wife Then his Ntandokazi Thandeka disappointed him and now he's left with a gay son that he has resented for years. Our relationship is better now only because he has no choice Otherwise he's going to lose all his kids..

I put the tray of food beside him..

Dad: Thank you my boy

I fetched mine and sat across him too. The dinner table was incomplete. Once this dinning table

Sponsored

AD

Otherwise he's going to lose all his kids..

I put the tray of food beside him..

Dad: Thank you my boy

I fetched mine and sat across him too. The dinner table was incomplete. Once this dinning table It was Me Ntando Dad And Thandeka. Now it's just the two of us. I looked at the two empty chairs and sighed..

Dad: It smells good Wase thank you

I faked a smile..

Dad: Have you and Jackson decided on the date as yet? For the engagement party

Me: Not yet

Dad: Do tell me

Me: You wanna come?

Dad: My Son is engaged why wouldn't I come

Me: Thank you

A moment of silence passed..

Me: Papa

He looked at me..

Me: Thandeka got shot He's in ICU. the Doctors are not sure if she's going to make it

Dad: I don't like speaking of the dead

Me: It's Thandeka Papa

Dad: Thandeka died the day when she decided to ruin her marriage and embarrassed us After I've spoken to her

Me: She's really in a bad condition Dad

Dad: It's none of my concern Please don't speak of the dead at the table Wase. I'm trying to enjoy the delicious meal you prepared Son

I didn't push the conversation further..

DR KAMVA

Shona and I had repeated sex ever since he got back. So much that I was tired after and rested. I woke up and checked the time It was 23:00. I made my way to the kitchen yawning and scratching

my tummy. Shona was at the stove cooking. I stood there and watched him for a second. He was shirtless and only had his nikey shorts on. He was whistling as he cooked..

Me: It's bad to whistle at night They say it invites unclean spirits

He looked at me..

Shona: I thought you was never going to wake up I took a risk cooking because I didn't think you were going to wake up.

I was totally naked..

Me: I don't think I've had such a peaceful sleep in a very long time

He looked at me with the wooden spatula in his hand And couldn't keep his eyes off me..

Me: What are you cooking there?

He kept quiet still staring at me..

Me: Shona it's burning

Still nothing..

Me: Shona!!

He snapped out of it..

Me: I think something is burning

He went back to the frying pan..

Me: What do you need me to help you with?

Shona: Mhlambe mowungathi towel nyana yabo (Maybe you should wrap yourself up with a towel)

Me: Fine

I turned around and walked back to the bedroom..

Shona: That Ass!!!

When I first met Shona He was a hardcore. Inmates were terrified of him and he always had that serious intimidating look to him. Even when he flirted with me I was still scared of him To think that I might have partially tamed the hardcore ex con known in the prison world is a wonder to me. It's true when they say No matter how fucked up a man can be But that one woman he falls deeply for can become his greatest weakness....

LIHLE KHANYILE

I was busy dozing... The Nurse woke me up..

Nurse: There's a couch you know by the corner You can rest on it

Me: I'm okay I just wanna be by her side

She smiled...

Nurse: She's very fortunate To have someone who loves you be by your side like this

Me: She's my everything

Nurse: I need to check up on her

Me: I'll give you some few minutes Got a phone call to make

I walked out.. I called Sky...

Sky: Force

Me: Force

Sky: Heard about your woman I'm sorry

Me: I need a favour

Sky: Anything for you force

Me: I need you to check up on Ace for me Tail him. He has been gone for hours to get a footage and still nothing. When I met up with him and we spoke. He showed signs of nervousness Hands sweating. No direct eye contact

Sky: You think it's him? Or that he was involved

Me: 80% He is our main suspect for now and when we get him he will tell who hired him I want to know the master mind behind

Remember I was an Agent in the UK for years. We were trained Heavily trained. I can study a Person's behaviour. I'm skilled and one rule we were taught Trust no one..

Sky: I'll do so Force

Me: Thank you.. I'll be in touch

.

To be continued

72

UMAKOTI

72

THANDEKA GUBHELA

[3 MONTHS LATER]

Lihle: Just a few steps again

I took another step as he held out his hands to me. The more I thought I was close He would move back a bit to make me take more steps. I could now feel the sharp pain shooting up my spinal cord. He wasn't gonna hold me anytime soon because he's tricking me So now I'm going to trick him. I stopped a little with my legs shaking. I then forced to take 3 more steps that he didn't anticipate Then I held his hand and pulled him to me so he could hold me. He carefully picked me up and placed me on the wheelchair..

It has been the roughest 3 months for me. I stayed in hospital for 3 months and was only discharged two days ago.. One bullet missed my spinal cord just by an inch Which could've resulted in me being permanently paralyzed. The pain from my right side is immense I can't stand for long. Can't walk for long without running out of breath so I constantly have to have a wheelchair closeby. Lihle brought me an electrical wheelchair that gets me through around more easier. I can do normal things. Bathing Take myself to the bathroom But I'll have to sit down if I stand more than 5min or so just to catch my breath...

My jaw reconstruction surgery was the hardest. They put some wires to close my jaw I couldn't eat and was fed off a tube. The wires stayed in my mouth for a while just so to reconstruct my jaw. When they took them out I had to do mouth exercises for my temporomandibular joint So my lower jaw could have movement and not be dislocated as I speak. My speech is back but I have this scar bullet hole on the left side of my jaw that now seems like a dimple. That's where the bullet entered... My speech has also been affected If you could hear me speak you'll think that I don't want speak like I'm full of myself and shit though my speech is good you can clearly hear what I say..

Nurses told me Lihle was always by my side Wase too. Wase would skip days but Lihle was always there which made me to start falling in love with him. He could've just left me and not deal with it but he was there. He loved me at my best and at my worst too..

We heard the monitor go off..

Lihle: It must be Lisa

He went to check and let her in.. We moved from his old apartment to a penthouse. He's renting it for and pays rent every month. Still doesn't wanna tell me how much. It's For my safety reasons The elevator is actually our door and it makes it easier for me to get in with my wheelchair..

The elevator opened and Lisa walked in..

Lisa: Good morning

We greeted her back..

Lihle: Lisa this is my girlfriend Thandeka. You'll be helping mostly when I'm not around

Lisa: Nice to meet you

Me: Pleasure is all mine

Lisa: There's her diet plan schedule on the fridge on which foods she's supposed to eat. The chicken has to be boneless at all times. If anything happens call me right away Don't hesitate. Don't allow any visitors unless it's her brother

Me: Honey

He looked at me..

Me: You scaring the poor woman

Lihle: My apologies.. She's very important to me And I don't wanna lose her again

I smiled.. He walked up to me Crouched in front of the wheelchair.. He held my hand..

Lihle: I have no go to work

Me: We'll be fine

Lihle: I'll call you in between to check up on you

I placed my hand on his cheek..

Me: I know.. I love you

Lihle: I love you too

He kissed me goodbye..

DR KAMVA

My pregnancy journey has been smooth these past 3 months. With all the drama that was happening with the Khanyiles I was so adamant to leave Shona for my sanity and the safety of our baby. Despite how stressful it has been I stayed not knowing that things were going to get better.. When I first met Shona he was gangster Scary And just lived life according to his terms. It was crime Violence And Prison with him. He had anger issues that shot through the roof and for a second I asked myself what exactly was I getting myself into. The spark between us when I still used to work at the prison was unmatched I knew I was safe as a Dr working in Prison because he held the highest rank..

Things have been weirdly peaceful and better. I mean It's unlike his family for things to be this peaceful..

Although he is money dripping Shona still won't settle for anything that is has nothing to do with adrenaline rush or adventure. I mean he co-owns the N.K. Wines which is ranked the first now in South Africa and other countries. He gets the same salary as Nzilo every month without being involved but still works as a security for the fidelity as their security. I know Shona now and I'm hoping he's not doing this to pull a heist..

We are having a baby girl soon I am still working but next month I'll be stopping as I'm very close to giving birth..

I walked into the kitchen

Sponsored

AD

I am still working but next month I'll be stopping as I'm very close to giving birth..

I walked into the kitchen He was in his uniform and drinking coffee. I'm really proud of him for being reserved Being a family Man and not putting our lives in danger..

Me: Good morning

The job he's doing is risky So he spends most of the time at the gym and at the shooting range. Just training and training.

He's more buffed up now and strong than how he used to be initially..

Shona: Good morning to you too

He came and kissed me..

Shona: Looking tired

Me: As always

Shona: Shouldn't you consider taking a break now

Me: I haven't found a locum that will relieve me as yet

Shona: Hmmmm

Me: Yaa

Shona: Dlozi called me yesterday He wants to do a gender reveal party this weekend for us since they've been keen on wanting to know what we having

Dlozi and I we are now extremely close She's like a sister I never had..

Shona: She's flying down here so she can plan everything

Me: Who are we inviting?

Shona: Nzilo and Lihle

Me: Since Lihle is with Thandeka He's obviously going to bring her. Do we want that drama between them? Ruining the whole celebration

Shona: It has been peaceful between them lately

Me: They haven't been in the same room as yet

Shona: I don't know Nana We'll see. You and Dlozi will decide

NZILO KHANYILE

I heard a knock at the door.. She walked in holding coffee and some muffins..

Zoleka: Good morning

I got up from my chair and met her halfway. I kissed her on her cheek..

Me: What are you doing here? I thought you'd be at work?

Zo: I am off today

She put everything on the table..

Zoleka and I met a month ago at a launch. She came with Jackson and Jackson's fiancé Wase. She immediately caught my eye when I saw her. She's into fashion design and works for some boutique that sells custom made designer clothes for celebrities and well financial stable people... She's very

beautiful and that time I saw her I knew that I was going to make her mine.. She looked a bit like someone And that is Thandeka. To my surprise I later on learned that they are sister cousins Their Mothers are sisters....

She's very sweet Has a small voice and always speaks in a polite manner but very bubbly like Thandeka..

I wrapped my arms around her waist and she fixed my tie..

Me: I can clear my schedule We can spend the day together

Zo: Lovely as it sounds but I won't be able too

Me: I thought you were off today

Zo: I am but I have to go see Thandeka I haven't been able to see her at the hospital now she's out and I'm back in Gauteng. I have to go and see her We used to be very close until I moved to PE then we hardly so each other. Now that I'm back I want us to make up for lost time

Me: That sounds like a strong sister bond

Zo: When we were young People used to call us twins that's how close we were

Me: Do you think she's going to be happy about us?

Zo: It's not like you cheating on her. Thandeka and I never stole each other's boyfriends but when we were young She dated some of my Exes that I didn't work well with

Me: The married guys?

Zo: We were young and foolish at that time I regret most of it. That's why my mother seperated us I moved down to live with my Step Mom and strict father in PE. When you young You do all foolish things. I'm glad I outgrew that when I got older

I kissed her in between as she was busy talking while grabbing her ass..

Zo: Enjoy your breakfast I'll see you later

I kissed her again...

Me: I love you

Zo: I love you too

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Learning that my sister cousin Zoleka has moved down here in Gauteng brought me the greatest joy. Zoleka and I were like twins Went to the same primary high school. She went to TUT to study Fashion design and I went to college. My martenal genes with beauty are top tier We not just yellow bones. We beautiful too. We the same age and we were known as the "destruction twins". Throughout our dating years we used to date married men who were loaded My Mamncane her Mom wasn't happy with our lifestyle and sent her straight to PE to her father after completing tertiary. We lost contact Hardly saw each other. When she got back Wase told me and then gave me her number We caught up and I'm happy she's back in Gauteng permanently and working here too..

She's coming to visit me today and I cannot wait to see her..

.

To be continued

73

UMAKOTI

73

NZILO KHANYILE

Shona stopped by at the office in the afternoon He was in his uniform..

Me: The fact that you keep on training and looking this strong and buffed We might not be able to drop you down

He laughed..

Shona: Had lunch already?

Was about too..

We walked to the cafeteria..

Me: No cafeteria is this good looking Nor does it have fresh food

Me: We running a multimillionaire business our employees are very hardworking and dedicated they deserve this

Me: Entirely true

We sat down..

Me: I'm proud of you Changed your ways fully focused on Kamva and the baby. Who would've thought out of all of us Shona would be the one to be a family man. Ukudlisile neh?

Shona: Maybe (Laughing)

We started eating our food..

Shona: How are you?

Me: I'm good

Shona: I mean how are you? For real?

Me: I've been better

Shona: How is Zo?

Me: She's fine Went to visit Thandeka

Shona: Brother to Brother.. Why Zo? She is your Ex's sister cousin. Zo and Thandeka look a bit like each other Both beautiful but Zo is more beautiful. Out of every woman you could've gotten Why her? You still not over Thandeka? I know it's not easy that after what she did to you. She didn't move on to someone else but right straight to your brother and you will have to see her more often. Are you trying to get her back by her Cuz? Do you even love Zo or she's a rebound?

Me: Maybe I just have a specific type It's not that deep Shona. You don't have to over analyze the situation And Yes. I've fallen for Zo Deeply fallen for her

Shona: I hope so See how peaceful it is. May it be that way. My girlfriend is close to giving birth I don't want any stress around her. She almost left her me. I love Kamva and I don't wanna lose her

Me: You won't.. I promise

THANDEKA GUBHELA

The elevator opened. She walked in..

Zo: Gogo Osleg!!

Me: Mamncane Osleg!!

That's how we used to greet each other back in the day. I got up from the wheelchair as we shared a hug. We hugged for a few seconds not wanting to let go with tears Until I was in pain. She let go and I sat down..

Zo: When I heard you got shot My heart

Me: Yeah.. Shit happens

She sat on the couch...

Me: Lisa

She came..

Me: Could you please pour us some wine

I looked at Zo..

Me: Have you eaten?

Zo: Yes I'm good But with wine. After 5min I might be hungry

Me: We'll order in

Zo: What's been happening with you?

Me: First and foremost You back for good right?

Zo: Yes it's a permanent job. Just started at the boutique Haven't gotten paid so you know I'm living with Mom

Me: How's that working out for you?

Zo: Girl.....

Zoe's Mom is more strict Unlike my Mom who was the sweetest..

Zoe: But you look like you better We can just take the bullet hole by your jaw as a lower dimple

Me: I do feel better

Zoe: Penthouse? Girl you still at it?

Me: Actually no.. I am now in a stable relationship with a Man who loves me like the world is ending tomorrow How about you?

Zoe: I retired a long time ago. I stopped dating married Men when I moved to PE Turned on a new leaf

Lisa brought the wine..

Me: Thank you

Zoe: There's a time when one grows up

Me: True.. Any new man in your life? Still looking

Zoe: Actually there's something I wanted to talk to you about

She drank her glass of wine Actually gulped it down. Zoe and I we are very honest with each other..

Zoe: We might need more wine for this

Me: You pregnant?

Zoe: Hardly

Sponsored

AD

Actually gulped it down. Zoe and I we are very honest with each other..

Zoe: We might need more wine for this

Me: You pregnant?

Zoe: Hardly Or I wouldn't be drinking

Me: You'd drink until 9 months. You and alcohol

We bought laughed..

Zoe: I have a new man in my life Still a new relationship

Me: Okay

Zoe: I am genuinely falling for him

Me: That's good

Zoe: It's Nzilo Khanyile The CEO

[SILENCE]

Me: My Nzilo?

Zoe: Your ex. I didn't know Wase took me to the launch they having a launch and we met there

Me: Nzilo is just using you to get back to me He doesn't love you. Out of all the ladies why would he go for you? He's trying to get back to me Zoe. Can't you see?

Zoe: So you saying I'm not good enough for him?

Me: I'm saying he's using you! Open your eyes and why would you go for my ex?

Zoe: The last time I remember you dated a couple of my Exes too. I've never had a problem Unless you still love Nzilo

Me: That's besides the point!. I know Nzilo and he's doing this on purpose

Zoe: The last time I checked. You fucked his father and you are with his Brother Then you confidently says he's not over you? Tee we've been the mess of all hot messes but we've never done that. You think a man that you've hurt so deeply still has attachments to you?

Me: Are you doing this to spite me? Couldn't you also say no?

Zoe: I've been in PE. We lost contact for many years I didn't know what your life was about

Me: Bullshit!! But Goodluck on being a rebound

Zoe: The world doesn't revolve around you Sis The are man who would reject you. You not all that You have moved on why do you care who Nzilo dates?

Me: I thought this was going to be a good reunion but uyabheda nje.. Get out of my house I never wanna see you again. Go eat my leftovers and when he's done chewing you and throw you like a piece of gum Don't come back crying to me

She poured another glass of wine. Drank a little and poured it on me...

Zoe: You should be thinking of fixing your relationship with your father. At least my parents are proud of me Goodbye

Me: Skank!.. Undercover hater who's always wanted my life

Zoe: Yes of course. Fucking Father Sons and Probably the holy spirit. Broken relationship with your father Yes by all means I envy your life (Sarcasm)

She took her bag..

Me: Lisa.. Show this Skank out!

LIHLE KHANYILE

Gabi: Here's some biscuits and juice

Me: Thank you

Gabi is Ace's wife....

Gabi: Ace has never told me about you

Me: We work together Haven't seen him for a while. Was coming to check if he's around

Gabi: He's been gone Work trip

I looked at the family Potrait..

Me: You have a nice family

Gabi: Ohw yes

Me: That's your Daughter?

Gabi: Yes.. She's 21 now. Med student at the university of Sefako makgatho

Me: Then I won't have to go and consult

She laughed..

Me: The little one The last born is doing grade 10

I checked the time..

Me: Thank you for your kindness I should be going

Gabi: I'll let him know you stopped by

Me: Thank you

Sky and I for the past months we've done a thorough investigation and realized that Ace was involved in Thandeka's shooting. He's been MIA I actually want to know who hired him to do this. Ace wouldn't just do it We don't have beef for him to betray me..I don't think he knows that I know and I wanna keep it like that for now..

Gabi: I'll see you out

Me: Thank you very much You've been kind

Gabi: You welcome

.

To be continued

74

UMAKOTI

74

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I was so upset with how Zoe pulled her weight and addressed me. More upset that she's with my ex. I've hurt Nzilo I know Probably more than any woman would ever hurt him. It's not years since we've seen broken up for me to just forget about him. I'm still trying to forget about him and what we used to have. It's not easy and it won't be easy to just completely stop loving him And now that I'm with Lihle and he's with Zoe we always going to cross paths...

Lihle: Nzilo is not really spiteful He doesn't do things out of spite. Either he makes it work or moves on. In this occasion he moved on with your cousin sister Nzilo has a type and it doesn't matter if he's type is close to you or not

Me: I understand Nzilo even if he was doing it out of spite it's okay But Zoe?. She's more than just a cousin She's like a sister to me. We grew up together Did almost everything together for her to do this

He kept quiet. He was very much concentrated on his laptop laying on the couch..

Me: I'm sorry if this conversation is boring you

Lihle: You almost died. You have been through the a lot I was terrified that I was going to lose you. You back now and recovering Instead of completely recovering and taking this as a miracle you wanna spend it all your energy mad at people who probably don't even talk about you when they together

Me: I'm sorry I'm just upset

Lihle: Understandable But concentrate on you and your healing and starting on a new clean slate. If you don't wanna fucks with Zo anymore it's okay Stop allowing people to get you worked up over things that you can't control

I thought for a minute. What it is with us women? We always want the Men who don't want us. The Men do want us Love us And want us to make us happy we don't want them. Lihle has a broken relationship with his family because of me He's always been there for me at my worst. I don't know how many men would do that. It's not that I don't love him I do but I don't think at this point I love him more than Nzilo. Hopefully as time goes on I'll move on from Nzilo for good and Lihle will get to experience my love at it's fullest..

Lihle: How was Lisa?

Me: She's good. I can't even take one step out of my wheelchair without her worrying. I eat even when I'm not hungry She's very good. Though I'm picking up weight because all I do is eat Sleep and just laze around. I wanna go to the gym

He closed his laptop a little..

Lihle: I think you still beautiful

Me: I don't want my weight to make me unattractive. Sex is a challenge as it is between us since I'm not fully healed. I don't want you to be disgusted when I undress with all the weight I'm putting on

Lihle: There's no way I will ever find you unattractive Even if you put on so much weight and can't even get out of bed

I laughed..

He went back to his laptop..

Me: Lihle

He looked at me..

Me: I love you

He smiled a little..

Lihle: I love you more

Me: I know I've been difficult to deal with lately but.. Thank you for loving me even when I was a mess and you didn't need a reason too

Lihle: Love is blind ain't it?

I smiled..

Me: Indeed

ZOLEKA (THANDEKA'S COUSIN)

I opened the steaming pot Stirred through it and closed it again..

"Access granted"

Nzilo's security system around the house still gets to me. I love it and haven't experienced such anywhere..

The door opened and he walked in. I'm visiting him for a few days..

He stood at the door Leaned against it and exhaled. I could see he was tired..

Me: Long day?

Nzilo: You have no idea

Me: Well good thing I prepared for you your favorite meal

I walked up to him to get his suit jacket And his briefcase. I planted a kiss on his cheek then his lips..

Me: You can go and take a long shower and bath I'll dish up for you. Would you rather have water or juice with your meal?

I know he doesn't really drink alcohol. In this short space of time I've learned about 60% of him. His likes and dislikes..

Nzilo: I'll take water.. San P-

Me: San Pellegrino Mineral Spring Water

He smiled a little...

Me: Cold with no ice To prevent a cold sore tomorrow morning

He was standing at the doorway of the passage that leads to the bedrooms..

He just smiled without saying anything...

I've lived in PE for far too long. I know Step Mothers most of them are horrible But the one that partly raised me as I moved down to live with Dad. She taught me a lot about being a woman. She didn't teach me to let a man disrespect me and play me But taught me that whatever happens always respect Support him And be his peace. I know Nzilo hasn't done right at home And our relationship is not that old but he's been through a lot and that kind of pain can ruin a man in ever trusting a woman. I am not trying to replace Thandeka nor be better than her. I am trying to keep a good man especially after I've been through a lot in my relationships too where I had almost gave up on love. It's going to take a while for him to truly and wholeheartedly love a woman again But so long he respects me and shows me that love and doesn't retaliate hatefully because of one woman then I'll stay...

Thandeka has always been on her high horse though her and I fucked up a lot but at the back of my head I've always wanted a stable relationship. A good man

Sponsored

AD

But so long he respects me and shows me that love and doesn't retaliate hatefully because of one woman then I'll stay...

Thandeka has always been on her high horse though her and I fucked up a lot but at the back of my head I've always wanted a stable relationship. A good man marriage and kids. Hence I stopped all the nonsense. Thandeka has always had this pride and Ego that she's beautiful and no man can resist her no matter what. So she uses that to get any man she wants when she has an eye on him. I thought we all grew up But unfortunately I was wrong. Today she showed me her true colours and I don't think we'll ever be okay At least not anytime soon...

LIHLE KHANYILE

I don't think Ace knows that I know he tried to kill my woman. He's in Cape Town on a job and shit And we've hardly spoken since Thandeka's tragedy. Now there's a lot I would do. Take out his family Take him out too but I hate being predictable and I won't do that. Instead I did a thorough research on him and found he has a 21 year old Daughter who is in varsity studying. She's studying towards her med degree She's somewhat of a nerd as Sky has told me who has been following her for a while and my doing my research on her. She's fully focused on her studies and all that..

What I'm about to do now If Thandeka finds out I know it's going to hurt her beyond everything. Not especially after the Nzilo issue but then This is my revenge..

Ace has hinted a few times about his Daughter He loves her a lot. He's only shared bits and pieces of her not everything and what better way to rough a man by going for what he loves dearly..

She's 21 this year Doing her 3rd year and that's where I'm going to hit Ace..

Thandeka takes heavy pills to help her sleep at night As soon as she was out of it I took a drive straight to the gym. That Lesedi goes too night-time after her classes..

It was still open and I noticed her from her pictures. She was on a trademill The gym is closest to her res...I hung my towel over my shoulder and went to the trademill next to hers. She had on her earphones and fully focused on what she was doing..

I started on the trademill too and casually took glances at hers I checked her pulse.

I slightly tapped her on the shoulder She ignored me at first. I tapped her again and she stopped it Breathing heavy and sweating. The sweat was dripping down into her spots bra Nipples fully erect and showing..

Me: Hi

Lesedi: Hi

Me: Sorry to bother you but I noticed your pulse

Lesedi: What about it?

I stopped my trademill too..

Me: It tells me that you are someone who is prone to stress more often The Adrenaline rush. Helps you to be less prone to anxiety and stress Which tells me you either a student who is doing a course that is stressful or a job that is also highly stressful

She wanted to smile But kept her cool..

Lesedi: Are you a Dr? Or work here in the gym?

Me: Neither

Lesedi: How did you know that?

Me: I have a high stressful job too It's not hard to notice

Lesedi: Well then.. Thank you for the information

She went back to doing what she was doing..

Me: Keith by the way

Lesedi: Leme guess. You married Probably in your 40s. You married with sidechicks You like girls younger than you. You smash and pass With at least 3 kids and not all of them are from your wife. Judging from your gym gear You monied and throw your money and looks to get younger girls. This gym is mostly attended by students You've probably fucked with a lot and looking for your next happy meal. When your side chicks fall pregnant You ask them to abort or run away

I chuckled..

Me: I'm not married Nor have sidechicks. I don't even have one kid

I stretched my left hand to her..

Me: If I was married The has to be a ring mark on my finger. I am currently single and yes on my 40s at least you got one right

She paused a little..

Lesedi: Either way what you trying with me won't work. I have a father who is very protective and will put a bullet on your skull

Me: I like challenges

Lesedi: What do you want from me exactly?

Me: Maybe a salad at the canteen and some water Chat a bit and then make sure you get home safe. I have just started here and I don't have a gym partner

Lesedi: I have food at my flat

Me: Didn't say you don't have

Lesedi: I can also prepare my own salad

Me: I'd like to try it out too If you happen to come tomorrow

Lesedi: Goodbye Mr Keith

Me: Goodbye..??

Lesedi: Lesedi

Me: Lesedi

She walked to the counter to take her bag and leave..

.

To be continued

UMAKOTI

75

[A FEW DAYS LATER]

Dlozi was here in our house for the gender reveal celebration tomorrow. She's been here for 3 days straight and already driving me crazy. She likes being in control. I never even wanted this gender reveal party I'm heavily pregnant and all I wanna do is be at home and rest. Unfortunately my Mom is not going to be around There's a traditional ceremony at a relative's house and she has to attend..

I was on the phone with her..

Mom: If it's too much for you You can just let her know

Me: I don't wanna seem rude After all this is the very first celebration where we going to be happy. They lost their Mom not so long ago so she's really looking forward to this

Mom: Kamva it's your gender reveal party. You can't let her boss you around it's not fair. You giving birth soon and you not supposed to take all the stress she's giving you. Put your foot down And what is Shona saying about this?

Me: Shona and Dlozi are stubborn the same way I don't want any fights and arguments between them. Shona is really in a better place now He's been really good and trying not to cause me so much stress

Mom: Have you guys even came up with a name?

Me: Thuba. Shona chose it on the basis that after his mistakes and the short time he had with Fentse His ancestors granted him another chance to be a Father and do things right

Mom: Hmmmm I like it Honestly speaking I didn't see you and Shona making it but he's proven me wrong. People can change

Me: Indeed

SHONA

Assistant: This one The infinity symbol will represent the love you too have. What you've been through What you've conquered and still keeping on

Dlozi: I don't know. It looks like a promise ring and something teenagers give to each other

Me: The infinity symbol has diamonds It's R8 000

Dlozi: Let's look around

Me: Dlozi this is not about you

Dlozi: I know but Kamva deserves a beautiful ring. She's the only one who has proven to be worthy of being uMakoti wakwa Khanyile. She's given us a Grandchild and has been respectful. I don't want her getting teenage childish infinity promise rings

Me: Seems like Kamva won't be the only bride kwa Khanyile. Things between Zoe and Nzilo are looking up

Dlozi: Ain't that we thought about Thandeka too? Plus she's related to Thandeka. I don't want to know her on a deeper level

Me: Don't be like that

Dlozi: She's Thandeka's cousin sister. Girls in that family are cursed it seems We'll be dealing with another scandal and embarrassment

Me: Nzilo seems happy with her

Dlozi: Have you met her before? Why are you defending her so much

Me: I'm just relieved that our Brother is happy Or seems to be happy. Isn't that what we want?

Dlozi: There's only 1 Makoti I'll be recognizing and that is Kamva

She moved on to other rings..

LESEDI (ACE'S DAUGHTER)

My Mom passed on when I was young. Dad too. My Biological father was a ruthless man who put my Mother through hell and then brought about her untimely death. Murder suicide from what I've been told. Then my Mother's best friend Gabi and her husband Ace adopted me They loved me and treated me as their own. I don't know much about my Parents deaths other than what my current Parents told me. I was brought up with love My current Dad Ace. He loves me as if like I was his own Daughter And I mean biological Daughter..

I am a very reserved person. Introvert Shy And not much friends. I only have one friend and my other friends are my books. I am still a virgin Never really dated because I don't think I can work in a relationship. I'm boring Quiet and love being indoors and read. Not forgetting that my Dad is overprotective so dating might not work I tried once with my study partner and it didn't go well. Dad threatened him to the nearest hell..

It was a long holiday No school so I decided to clean my flat. I wanted to stay at home and travel to school but Mom was against it. She's not leading me astray but she wants me to live a little Enjoy my youth and the age I'm in...

Keith and I we still gym buddies and I still don't understand what he wants from me. I am starting to warm up to him Yes he's older but doesn't use that as an intimidating tactic or pull her weight to remind me always that he's older than me. We talk Laugh Even talk about novels. He's very smart not everyday you find a man who is interested in a boring life Not forgetting that he is a handsome dark skin man..

My phone rang as I was cleaning

Sponsored

AD

Not forgetting that he is a handsome dark skin man..

My phone rang as I was cleaning It was him..

Me: Good morning

Keith (Lihle): I finally finished the novel you suggested

Me: Really?

Keith (Lihle) : Yes.. It was interesting no lie

Me: I'm glad you enjoyed it

Keith (Lihle) : What are you doing?

Me: I'm cleaning my apartment

Keith(Lihle) : Good way to unwind

I cleared my throat..

Me: About that breakfast date tomorrow We can go

Keith: She finally agrees

I laughed..

Me: You finished a novel You earned it

Keith: Tomorrow won't be good for me cup cake I'm going to my brother and his girlfriend's gender reveal sort of a celebration.. Rain check?

Me: Okay no problem

Keith: Let me leave you to it I'll call you later

Me: Okay bye

Keith: Bye sunshine

I smiled as I hung up..

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I got into the kitchen to find Lihle smiling on his phone..

Me: Must be a very interesting text

He looked at me..

Lihle: Just some social media humour Wanna see?

Me: Not exactly

Lihle: What's wrong?

Me: I don't know I'm just worked up about the whole gender reveal celebration tomorrow. Especially with my history that your family knows Are you sure it's a good idea for me to go there? The last I attended anything that had to do with your family Dlozi hit me with a dish across my face

He chuckled. I pushed him off a little..

Me: It's not funny njalo (laughing)

Lihle: Nothing of that is going to happen They have to get to used to you being my woman now

Me: We'll go

He looked at me in a weird way..

Me: What?

Lihle: I thought you would say "Nzilo and Zoe would be there I don't wanna go"

Me: New chapter remember?

Lihle: New chapter

LESEDI (ACE'S DAUGHTER)

Bassie: Dammit!! He is hot. Dark skin His eyes.. Girl

Me: That's the thing. What if he is a player and all that? I don't wanna contract Hiv or STDs

Bassie: He doesn't look like the type that plays around He looks like he's committed to his work

Me: I don't know

Bassie: How do you feel about him?

Me: I mean I'm starting to warm to him I like him a lot to actually be with him. On the other hand you know my Dad

Bassie: Dad can wait You 21 old enough

Me: He's almost the same age as Dad

Bassie: And these ones are the good ones. You don't wanna start on a serious relationship with a fuck boy You see them a lot at the campus they just fuck boys who will leave you pregnant

Bassie is my best friend..

Me: I'll think about it

Bassie: Do that

ZOLEKA (THANDEKA'S COUSIN)

I went to see my Uncle today Thandeka's Dad. He was so happy to see me..

We spoke about a few things Until we got to the topic of Thandeka..

Me: You know Uncle. Thandeka and I besimahlonga ndlebe (we were troublesome)

Uncle: And your Mom uSbali(sister in law) used to beat you

Me: And we'll have marks all over our bodies because we were light skinned

Uncle: Yaa naningezwa (You guys were problematic)

Me: Uncle I don't want you to take this the wrong way but.. As a child It's hard enough when the world turns against you. When your father turns against you too It's the worst. A parent should never turn against their child no matter what. Deep down I know you still love her. What would've become of me if my Dad turned his back on me too? She just got shot She has no one from our side to support her. Maybe that's why this family is taking advantage of her. I see you also have health problems You don't wanna depart this world with grudges. I'm sure Aunty in her grave is not happy because one of her own is wandering around. Please talk to her and please forgive her She's always going to need her father with her.. Please

LESEDI

When Bassie left I called my Mom.. I told her about Keith..

Mom: Wena what do you say?

Me: I don't know

Mom: Sweetie you 21 You at the age where you should be enjoying life. You think a man is just going to marry you just like that? You need to explore Experience dating and see. It's not always going to be juicy But you need that experience so in future when you settle down you would know exactly what a relationship is about. I don't want you getting married one day and then cheating because you don't know what relationships are about. Just be careful we always talk about this. Make sure you test And don't fall pregnant

Me: Yaa then there's Dad

Mom: Forget about him. The more you push this perfect girl life It's going to be hard for him to ever accept that you grown and need to date

Me: I guess so

Mom: I mean you do say you like him So go for it and see

Me: Okay I'll do that and we'll see

.

To be continued

76

UMAKOTI

75

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Today it was Kamva's gender reveal celebration. I was hesitant to go But at the end of the day. I can't keep on avoiding these people And that is his family. I am with Lihle Whether they accept me or not I don't really care. It's going to start exactly at 13:00. It was 10am now And Lisa was helping me to pick out an outfit...

Me: I don't wanna show up with my wheelchair

Lisa: You have too because you run out of air if you stand too long

Me: I can just sit on the chair

Lisa: Are you sure?

Me: Dlozi will have a field day and Nzilo seeing me in a wheelchair The bullet hole on my lower jaw is enough to make me a joke. A wheelchair will just make it worse

Lisa: Well.. A person who laughs at another person's misfortune is stupid. You didn't cause this It can happen to anyone

Lihle walked into the bedroom..

Lihle: Ladies

Lisa: Was helping her choose an outfit for today She doesn't wanna take the wheelchair

The theme is mixed colours. White Peach pink blue and brown..

Lisa: I'll give you a moment

She walked out...

I was sitting on the bed and Lihle came to crouch in front of me. He held both my hands..

Lihle: Are you sure you don't wanna take your wheelchair?

Me: I can walk I just can't stand for too long. There's gonna be chairs so I'll be mostly sitting down

Lihle: Okay then that's better

Me: Can we take Lisa with? I don't wanna get there and be bored. No one likes me there you know

Lihle: We can take Lisa with It's not a problem

Me: That's better

Lihle: I'm dashing out quickly to the garage Emergency. I'll be here to pick you guys up

Me: Okay

He kissed me on my forehead..

Lihle: I love you

Me: I love you too

LESEDI (ACE'S DAUGHTER)

I opened the door My Dad walked in..

Me: I didn't know you were coming back today

Dad: Got my work done early

He hugged me and kissed me on my cheek..

Dad: How is my Princess holding up?

Me: I'm well and you?

Dad: I'm good just tired.. All dressed up Are you going out?

Me: Bassie and I we going out to the mall

I was lying I was going out for a quick meal with Keith..

Dad: There we go How much money are you going to need?

My Dad is tricky and smart. If I say I don't need money for shopping He'll suspect something is up..

Me: I didn't know you were coming today

Sponsored

AD

He'll suspect something is up..

Me: I didn't know you were coming today So I asked Mom She sent me 2k

Dad: Okay then Let me go home and rest. I'll see you

Me: Alright I'll visit soon

He hugged me..

Dad: Enjoy your day.. I love you

Me: I love you too

When I left I texted Mom that she should cover up for me with the 2k situation...

ZOLEKA (THANDEKA'S COUSIN)

Nzilo read the letter..

Nzilo: You don't have to do this you know?

Ceki: I loved my job no lie But a lot happened. I can't lose my sanity Now you went and got another one. Thandeka's cousin who might cause problems again

Me: Excuse me? You don't me that well to make that deliberation or assumption. Give me my own benefit of the doubt to fuck up then you can judge me. I'm not my cousin sister Thandeka is Thandeka. I'm Zoleka

Ceki: Either way I'm resigning. I got another job as a maid. White couple so by Monday I'll be starting

Nzilo: That is sad I don't wanna lie You've worked for me for years. Though it hurts but I do wish you all the best

He handed her an envelope..

Nzilo: I'll make a transfer of 12k in your account I wish you all the best

Ceki: Thank you

She took her bag and left..

Nzilo: She was a good helper

Me: You'll find another one

Nzilo: I hope she will be half as good as her

Me: Me too

Nzilo: We have to prepare so we can go

Me: What are you going to wear?

Nzilo: Not sure

Me: I'll check an outfit for you

DR KAMVA

I was nervous and stressed. The gender reveal party will be at some venue Dlozi took care of everything and I hope it'll go well..

Shona: breath in and out

Me: At first I didn't want this But now. I want it to be perfect A couple of my former colleagues will be there and friends so I don't want drama

Shona: Former colleagues?

Me: The ones I was working with at the hospital before I went to work at the prison

Shona: There's going to be security so no drama will come

Me: I hope so My makeup artist is even running late

Shona: Nana it's still early Just relax

Me: I am trying to relax

Shona: I have to go fetch Dad He's just landed

Me: Don't be late

Shona: I won't.. I promise

LESEDI

The doorbell rang. I took a deep breath and opened He was standing at my doorstep..

Me: Good morning

Keith: Morning

He hugged me...

Keith: Ready to go?

Me: Yes

He had brought flowers..

Keith: These are for you

Me: Thank you very much

Keith: And you look beautiful

Me: Thank you You look good yourself

Keith: Let's go then

Me: Let me fetch my bag

.

To be continued

77

UMAKOTI

76

LIHLE KHANYILE

First impressions last And Lesedi is the daughter of Ace. Ace is monied. He's been a hitman for a very long time so definitely Lesedi is not in need. With a father like Ace she doesn't lack anything. She drives a golf 7 White in colour. Saw it when she needed something from it.. I took her to the marble restaurant for a quick meal Just to spend sometime with her since I have to be at the gender reveal party soon...

I carefully watched her as she spoke Smiled Sipped on her non-alcoholic cocktail. She carried herself with so much grace Has a small polite voice..

Lesedi: I was a serious nerd throughout high school At least varsity made me to break out of that a little but I still don't do parties and clubs. I just like going to the mall I'm a bit adventurous too.

Mountain climbing and connecting with nature

Me: I am a bit adventurous myself too Just that my work keeps me busy

Lesedi: That's sad

Me: I wanna propose something here

Lesedi: Listening

Me: Camping for a weekend That's only if you up for it

Lesedi: I'm scared of snakes I would love to go but snakes

I chuckled..

Me: Don't worry.. You have me

She smiled...

Lesedi: Then we will go

Me: Next weekend? Plus you need a break. Tertiary can be stressful

Lesedi: You went?

Me: Yes.. In the UK

Lesedi: United Kingdom?

Me: Yes

Lesedi: I noticed your English Though you try to speak ours but the British accent comes through

Me: Is that a bad thing?

Lesedi: It's actually good I love the British accent

Me: I'll teach you

Lesedi: I'd love that

Me: You know I enjoy spending time with you I think more than I should

Lesedi: Funny enough Me too

Me: Have you been with an older guy?

Lesedi: No

Me: There's always a first time to everything

Lesedi: I guess so

She blushed....

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Time was no longer on our side. It was 12:30. I tried calling him but his phone was off..

Lisa: Maybe he's still held up At least he's prepared so we just leave. Imagine if he still had to come back and bath then dress up

Me: At least

Sponsored

AD

At least he's prepared so we just leave. Imagine if he still had to come back and bath then dress up

Me: At least But it's unlike him. He would've called that he's running late or something. He's very punctual

Lisa: These things don't usually start exactly on time So he'll be here

Me: We'll see

NZILO KHANYILE

We had arrived at the venue. Before anything We had to take pictures first then we made our way in.. I heard they invited 30 guests More guests were arriving..

Zoleka: I like how they decorated it. It's beautiful and the venue too
Nzilo had his arm around my waist..

Nzilo: Beautiful indeed Let's go greet the couple

We walked up to them..

Kamva: Nzilo thank you for making it

Nzilo: I wasn't going to miss it for the world

They hugged..

Nzilo: Bro

Shona: Thank you for coming

Nzilo: This is Zoleka my girlfriend

Shona: Still remember her We met at the launch.. You good?

Me: I'm good

Nzilo: This is Kamva.. Shona's woman

We shared a hug..

Kamva: Ohh my word you so beautiful

Me: Thank you.. You beautiful too

Kamva: Ohh please you so kind. I look like an elephant

Me: That's not true

Some woman came to us..

Her: Only a few guests left to come We'll be starting soon. How are you feeling?

Kamva: I'm feeling good. Thank you Dlozi for planning everything

Dlozi: You welcome sweetie

Nzilo: Dlozi.. Meet my girlfriend Zoleka Zoleka this is my big Sister Dlozi

Me: Nice too meet you

Dlozi: Yeah whatever I'm not interested

Ouch! I did not expect that...

Dlozi: Shona come we need to speak

They left us..

Me: Okay what was that all about?

Nzilo rubbed my arm with his hand..

Nzilo: You Thandeka's sister cousin There's a history there so that's why she's like this

Me: I'm not Thandeka

Nzilo: I know baby.. I know And I'm sorry

He kissed me on the cheek..

LIHLE KHANYILE

After our outing I drove her back to her flat..

Lesedi: Thank you I had a good time

Me: Me too

Lesedi: You gonna be late for your brother's gender reveal party

Me: Yeah I have to go I'll call you when I get back

Lesedi: Okay

Me: I'm going to do something And I hope it won't make you uncomfortable

Lesedi: Okay?

I got closer to her and kissed her. Wasn't comfortable all the way for her But a few seconds into it she placed both her hands on my chest. I wrapped my hands around her small waist. We continued kissing until I started to get hard I pulled away a little. Still in that position of holding each other..

Me: I have to go I'll call you

Lesedi: Okay

I kissed her for the last time..

Me: Take care of yourself

She wiped her lipgloss off my lips..

Lesedi: Bye

.

To be continued

UMAKOTI

77

LESEDI

Ever since Keith left Ever since our kiss. I have been foolishly dancing around my flat to every love song that I love That never made sense in my life until now. I don't know how to communicate how I was feeling at this moment It was beautiful. Especially for someone who hasn't really had much experience in the dating world. I've always prayed though that one day My soulmate The one who has been tailored for me will eventually make his way to me. At first I was unsure about him But it seems like he is into me and I am about to fully open my heart to him. He is the dream man that you always pray for Fantasize about and wish to date..

Older means mature too A man who knows what he wants. Perhaps marriage and kids. Not forgetting how extremely handsome he is. Not light Strongly built and manages to take care of himself..

My Mom called me.. I lowered the volume..

Mom: And?

Me: It went well

Mom: Hmmmm? I'm still listening

Me: We went out Took me to a nice restaurant. Had a good meal Talked and he drove me back home. Then we kissed

Apart from Bassie My Mom has always been my best friend too. We talk about everything and the fact that we have such a relationship has helped me a lot..

Mom: Look at you I can even hear it from your voice

Me: He is in his 40s Single No kids. They don't make them like that no more

Mom: Don't forget that man lie too In his 40s single that's a bit strange but maybe he is telling the truth

Me: I think he is

Mom: Ohh mntwana ka Mamakhe Konje you've never been around to know Men but good for you I'm here. So you like him?

Me: Yes I do

Mom: Well then obviously you gonna date him When it comes to sex please use protection. Go with him to test too

Me: I know Ma I will

Mom: Then enjoy your relationship ke

Me: I don't want Dad to know You know him

Mom: I am not telling him and we won't meet this man now. When you guys start dating And the relationship goes to 3-4 months then we can meet him

Me: Fair enough

Mom: Okay ke Nana enjoy the rest of your day I love you

Me: I love you too

LIHLE KHANYILE

We were on our way to the gender reveal party Thandeka was upset with me for being late and that my phone was off..

It was quiet in the car Lisa was sitting at the back. No word was shared

Sponsored

AD

Just driving in silence...

I stopped by at the gas station to fill up..

Me: I'm going to get myself some water Lisa would you like something?

Lisa: No thank you

Me: Thandeka?

She kept quiet.. I took out R50..

Me: Lisa do you mind just going in and getting me a bottle of still water?

Lisa: No problem

She got out of the car..

Me: So what I'm not supposed to work now?

She ignored me and was busy watching tik tok videos..

Me: If I don't go and check if everything is going well at work then we won't eat We won't have this life

She still ignored me. I snatched her phone away..

Thandeka: What was that for?

Me: I'm trying to talk to you and you on your phone!

Thandeka: Maybe I just don't wanna talk to you!

Me: Why?

Thandeka: Can I have my phone back?

Me: No.. Until you tell me what the hell is your problem Do you know how tiring it is sometimes to beg you? I'm always begging you! At some point I even hoped that at least you would love me The will be a time when you will love you

Thandeka: Where is that coming from now?

Me: You know exactly where that is coming from. Even after Nzilo treated you like shit I was there Thandeka. I was there because I loved you and you couldn't even see that. Even today I'm still fighting for your love and it's still with a man that doesn't want shit to do with you anymore

Thandeka: I love you!

Me: No you don't And I doubt you ever will. I'm just good for you because I love you and take care of you Because you don't have a choice so you stuck yourself with me

I lowered my window..

Attendant: Brazo

Me: Full tank please

I returned her phone back to her..

ZOLEKA (THANDEKA'S COUSIN)

People were busy giving them gifts They were sitting at the front. Speeches were being made. I downed my champagne when I saw Dlozi excusing herself. I leaned over to Nzilo..

Me: Excuse me I'm going to the Ladies

I stood up and fixed my dress then followed her. I waited for her to finish talking to one of the servers and walked up to her...

Me: Dlozi right?

She turned and looked at me. From head to toe..

Dlozi: Yes?

Me: I noticed the attitude you gave me when I was introduced to you

Dlozi: So?

Me: So I am just wondering what beef stock you have with me while you don't even know me

Dlozi: Beef stock?

Me: Yes.. It would be a beef if we actually knew each other for you to act like that towards me but we don't So it's a beef stock

Dlozi: Listen here girly I don't know you. Quite frankly I don't have any interest in knowing you. Don't ever come to me and ask me such nonsense I'm not your friend and most definitely not your age mate. Just because you've opened your legs for my brother doesn't make us anything. You another girl that can be gone soon And I'll meet another one

Me: The most shameful part is you being married but fully invested in your brother's life who is a grown man and can make his own decisions. You old for this attitude Pushing what? 50? With a 15 year old attitude? It's not a problem to look out for your brothers but wena this is not looking out. Omasepa fela!!

She slapped me.. I slapped her back.. Then pushed her and she fell..

Me: Look at me now fighting with my elders I don't wanna be cursed at such a young age when I've been taught to respect my elders

I fixed my dress..

Me: At least now the beef stock has turned into a serious beef

I held my dress at the bottom and walked back to my table...

THANDEKA GUBHELA

We finally arrived at the venue My heart sank down to my knees. My stomach was tied in knots.. We got out of the car Lihle came to try and hold my hand. I turned to Lisa and held hers as we walked in. Dlozi was standing at the entrance She looked upset and her dress was a little dirty..

Lisa and I walked passed her as Lihle remained behind to talk to her. I was walking a bit slow trying not to tire myself quickly.. We waited for Lihle because I didn't know where we were supposed to sit Tables were reserved. Lihle came to us..

Lisa: We don't know where we suppose to sit

Lihle: Our table is reserved there

As he pointed Nzilo and Zoe were already sitting there. Lihle came in between me and Lisa He held my hand and whispered in my ear..

Lihle: Despite our argument can we at least try to be a untied party I don't want to ruin this big day for Kamva and Shona. I hate it when people notice my relationship problems

He was right on that. We walked to the table He opened the chair for me I sat down. Lisa sat on my left side as Lihle sat on my right side. Nzilo and I locked eyes for a couple of seconds We haven't seen each other since that day I left with Lihle at their Mother's funeral..

Lihle and Nzilo greeted each other Lisa also greeted. I kept quiet.. I just wanted this whole shit to be over so I could get out of here..

.

To be continued

79

UMAKOTI

78

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I tried my level best to keep my emotions intact. I focused my eyes forward to what was happening and only spoke with Lisa and Lihle when needed too. It still stung a bit seeing my Ex with my Sister Cuz But at the end of the day. Life goes on. We all have to move on because I brought this on myself. Lihle's words made all the sense in the world to me. Not that I don't love him Lihle sprung himself into my life while I was still healing from my relationship with Nzilo.

I wouldn't have been with him Nor kept him around if I didn't feel anything for him. Now it's time to fully close the chapter with Nzilo Or I might lose a man that truly loves me for a man that probably hates me with his whole entire life...

The moment of truth came where Shona and Kamva had to pop the black balloon. A few people were standing closeby to capture the moment by taking photos and videos. We all counted from 5-1 and they popped it. Pink confetti fell and screams of joy from the guests were heard. Kamva and Shona were smiling and hugging yes But they didn't seem so surprised. I guess they knew the gender way before us.. Dlozi took it upon herself to go up to them and hugged Kamva for a while Then Shona put his hand deep in his pocket and went down on his knee while Dlozi kept Kamva distracted with a hug. When they broke the hug And she turned back. She was stunned to see Shona on one knee proposing. I don't think anyone was ready for this People clapped more and made noise more as Kamva covered her mouth with both her hands. It was evident that she was getting emotional..

I felt tears in my eyes too I am happy for them but. This whole moment triggered a memory that I didn't wanna remember. I looked at Nzilo He was standing behind Zoe and hugging her from the back as they seemed to be joyful too. When I looked at him I remembered how he dragged me across that small corridor and I lost my baby. I remembered how happy we were too when he proposed and also found out that I was pregnant. The best days of my life are now painful memories. I stood up and whispered to Lisa To walk me outside. She did. We had to move in between the guests to go outside and by then tears were already falling... Nzilo was on his phone I think he was taking videos too and didn't notice my walking out..

LESEDI

I was watching a movie In the middle of the movie I passed out to be woken up by my phone busy beeping none stop. I stretched my hand to get it from my small table as I had passed out on the couch. It was whatsapp videos from Keith. I downloaded and watched It seemed like a beautiful gender reveal party that went with a proposal. Was so adorable I loved the decorations behind the couple and what they were wearing.. After the messages he sent a text:

"Baby Bro made us proud"

I couldn't see his brother clearly because he was a bit far with his fiancé but concentrating much he seemed to have the looks too.. I texted him:

"Beautiful Very beautiful. Enjoy"...

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Lisa: What's wrong? What happened?

Me: I.. I miscarried some time ago Being here triggered those emotions I thought I buried

Lisa: I am so sorry Tee

Me: It's okay.. I just.. I got reminded of something I didn't wanna remember

Lisa: If it's too much for you We can go. I'll call Lihle

Me: No it's okay.. I'll be fine. I don't wanna be labeled and dragged as a drama queen

Lisa: Your feelings are valid Your pain is valid

I saw Zoe at the entrance looking around She spotted us and made her way to us.

Zoe: Hey

Lisa: Hi

Zoe: What happened? I saw you walking out crying and everything.. Are you okay?

Me: I'm fine

Zoe: I know you Have you forgotten?

Me: I.. I had a miscarriage so everything that was happening in there was overwhelming

Lisa: I suggested we call Lihle and he can drive us home

Me: No.. Let him enjoy I'll be fine

Zoe: The girl is right. You won't be fine it'll just keep on triggering you

Me: You guys don't understand. If they know they just gonna say I'm seeking attention and want it all to be about me. This family hates me

Zoe: They would rather hate you than you being here and feeling this way. Why did Lihle bring you here when he knows that you not emotionally okay

I am crazy

Sponsored

AD

I'll be fine

Zoe: The girl is right. You won't be fine it'll just keep on triggering you

Me: You guys don't understand. If they know they just gonna say I'm seeking attention and want it all to be about me. This family hates me

Zoe: They would rather hate you than you being here and feeling this way. Why did Lihle bring you here when he knows that you not emotionally okay

I am crazy But Zoe.. She's more crazy..

Zoe: I'll go tell Nzilo to borrow me his car then we go We gonna get wine Some biltong Snacks and have our own girls time at the penthouse until they done here

Lisa: I'm going to find Lihle and tell him we leaving

LIHLE KHANYILE

Shona shocked us with the proposal. Shona never wanted to get married nor be in any commitment. So this came as a great shock but also shows that he's growing up..

I turned back and didn't spot Lisa nor Thandeka anywhere. I saw Zoe walking up to Shona Then Lisa came to me..

It was loud so we had to whisper in each other's ears..

Me: Where is Tee?

Lisa: Outside. She's not okay We leaving

Me: Why? What happened? Did someone upset her?

Lisa: It's better she tells you herself

Me: You better tell me because if she tells me I'm going to lose it

Lisa: She told me about the miscarriage and this triggered her

Me: Fuck!!.. Where is she?

Lisa: This way

I followed her outside..

ZOLEKA

Me: So please borrow us your car When you done you'll find me at their place

Nzilo: Thandeka has always been dramatic

Me: She miscarried and was invited to a gender reveal party how can she not be emotional Nzilo?

Nzilo: Your cousin is dramatic angithi I'm telling you Thatha kimi (Take it from me)

Me: You being insensitive

Nzilo: You overreacting because you don't know the full story

Me: Fine we will call an Uber or I'll ask Lihle to borrow us his car

I picked up my dress again and I was about to walk away when he grabbed my arm. He had a tight grip on it..

Nzilo: I don't want you borrowing anything from Lihle or be anywhere near him do you hear me?

Me: What am I supposed to do when you don't wanna borr-

Nzilo: I said do you hear me? Am I making myself clear?

Me: Nzilo uyang'limaza (You hurting me)

He still had a tight grip on my arm..

He didn't say anything just kept on with the grip and a death scare..

Me: Yes I hear you Ng'cela ung'dedele ke (Please let go of me)

He let go of me and gave me his car keys..

I looked at my arm I had a red mark where he was holding it tight..

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Lisa came with Lihle I didn't want this to happen. The next thing His sister will follow and the rest of the family..

Lihle looked at me..

Lihle: Lisa please give us some space

Lisa gave us some space. He crouched in front of me and placed his elbows on my thighs wiping my tears..

Me: I don't wanna fight

Lihle: I'm not fighting I shouldn't have brought you here. It was selfish of me

Me: It's not your fault and I didn't mean to be dramatic as always

Lihle: You can never be dramatic to me

I looked at him..

Lihle: Okay maybe just a little

I chuckled through my tears..

Lihle: I'm sorry about today From what I said to the car and dragging you here

Me: It's okay

Lihle: Maybe you do love me after all in your way If you didn't. You wouldn't have came especially in your condition and you held yourself so well even after our argument in the car You held yourself until the end

Me: You were always there for me too at my worst When you didn't have too but because you loved me you were there. Dealing with the hate from your family it's something I'm starting to get used too. I came because this was important to you And what's important to you is important to me too because I love you even though you don't believe it

Lihle: Lisa said you guys are going home Will you be okay?

Me: I'll be fine

Lihle: When we done here I'll come You guys can use my car

Me: Zoe already asked Nzilo She wanna drive us home. We gonna have a mini girls wine day snacks and see what we gonna do

Lihle: Makes sense because she's the only one who seems eligible to drive

Me: Yaa

Lihle: I'll transfer some money in your account then you guys will get whatever you need right?

He fixed my wig..

Me: Okay

Lihle: I love you so much and I never wanna see you hurting or crying

Me: I love you too

He kissed me..

.

To be continued

80

UMAKOTI

79

LIHLE KHANYILE

I was sitting with the Brothers Just enjoying the after event as the sun was setting with a few drinks. Nzilo wasn't chatting that much.

Me: Who would've thought that out of all of us Shona would be the one to end up in a stable relationship. Family man Kid and staff

Shona: Things happen

Me: She gave you that love potion shit didn't she?

Shona: Maybe

I laughed..

Shona: I don't know Man. I guess there comes a time in one's life where you find someone that comes into your life and you see life differently. I didn't find Kamva when I was still that Shona who was doing heists Throwing money at bitches Changing them every weekend. Putting Mpho through the worst heartache Getting arrested Coming back Gangs. Going back to Mpho Cheating. Getting arrested again and leaving her pregnant just not giving a fuck. I found Kamva inside when she didn't even know that I'm partly a millionaire Half major shareholder of the N.K. Wines. I was just another jail bird and she fell for me for me without all the money and shit. Lowered her standards and reputation for me A whole Dr who could've gotten someone who was educated like her. She stayed and I realized that if I let this one go Then I'm a very big fuck up

Both Nzilo and I kept quiet at that comment for a while..

Me: I'm proud of you Baby Bro

Nzilo: I wouldn't be in a relaxed and celebratory state as yet Shona

Shona: What do you mean?

Nzilo: I don't know. Being a CEO Took most of my time. My life. I had no room for a serious relationship. Was just Fentse and I Then one day a certain beautiful girl came to my office and we clicked from thereon. I was ready to wife her Then what do you know? The brother you trust the most screws up your woman. She falls pregnant and you don't even know if you the father or not. Then you find out she also had an affair with your own Father. As if that isn't worse Same Brother makes her his woman

Shona cleared his throat..

Nzilo: Then as if like that's not worse Same brother goes and kills your child brutally butchering him. His own Nephew

Lihle: And if I remember correctly the same woman you talking about Pulled down her panties for me. She consented. The same woman you dragged across the corridor pregnant and she miscarried The same woman you are now dating her cousin sister and I'm the bad guy? Don't even mention Fentse You have no shadow of proof that I killed him. Why would I do that?

Shona: Guys let's leave this before it goes too far

Nzilo: Ohw I do have. Your partner in crime Ace Sold you out. I have all the proof to nail you And who do you think hired Ace to pulled those triggers on Thandeka? The minute I slightly recovered from that Stroke I made the call and ohw by the way does Thandeka know that you plotted to kill her when you found out that she was having an affair with Dad? You hired Ace who fucked and her sister got killed in return? Then Thandeka's Dad hated Thandeka for nothing? The same woman you chanting love too now? Does she know the pain you've caused her?

Me: What the fuck did you just say to me?

Shona: Wait.. Wait.. You called the hit on Thandeka? While we were worried sick thinking you got stroke?

Nzilo: Did you hear the part about me saying this bastard killed Fentse and I have the proof?

Shona: Lihle?

I placed my can of Heineken down..

Me: Believe what you wanna believe Shona I don't give a fuck anymore But let me communicate something here. As from today Nzilo and I we no longer brothers! You are a brother that has turned into a serious enemy to me. No peace shall prevail between you and I starting from today and the child Tee was carrying was mine not yours. You killed my baby then you tried to kill my woman too You tried it Bro. You tried it!!

Nzilo: You killed my Son and you fucked my woman You tried it Bro. You tried it!!

Nzilo: You killed my Son and you fucked my woman You broke the Bro code long ago. If there's indeed a God out there I believe he makes mistakes because you the biggest mistake that has ever happened in our family. Why didn't you just fucken stay in the UK forever and die there? Life was way too peaceful when you were not around. When I heard Mom had complications with your

pregnancy I wish you could've died so I wouldn't have to deal with you. Know that I hate you with all in me

I got up He did too..

Me: I hate you just as much. Know that battle lines have been drawn between you and I

Nzilo: The gloves are off

I looked at Shona..

Me: You gotta make a decision too This side of his side

Shona: You know I've been messed up I've been the black sheep of the family but not even once have I turned my back and hurt my own family. Both of you are messed up in your own ways And I don't want to be a part of you two because this vendetta both of you have against each other My Son who was innocent in all of this died. What pisses me more off about this situation is that all of this is happening because of a Skank who failed to keep her legs closed. Blood turning against each other for a jezebel who would open her legs for any dick out there. If it wasn't for Kamva and my unborn baby girl Trust me. I would've got my glock and killed both of you right here and right now!. Pathetic that all of this is happening and has happened because of Thandeka. TF did ya'll see in that harlot because trust me I don't see it. I've fucked her type a lot back in the day and I saw right through her shit. Ya'll are fucken weak and supposedly both of you are supposed to be the smartest ones!

He walked right in between us..

Shona: Consider this the last brotherly get together we have ever had Because from hereon. Both of you dead and buried to me!

He walked away and stopped Then he turned back..

Shona: And stay away from my family Don't even come to see my baby when she's born Don't forget I am still in a gang and if any of you ever come near my family you will be sorry!!

He walked away..

Nzilo and I remained there for a while looking at each other Giving each other dead stares..

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Apart from the emotional day I had. The girls and I bought some wine and snacks and had some pillow talk in the penthouse.

Zoe: I can't talk about Nzilo's sex game I mean he is Thandeka's ex

Me: Agh I don't mind

Lisa: Nzilo is tall so I'm guessing he's packed

Zoe: I still can't get through doggy style without actually wanting to cry Just touches the most sensitive part maan deep

Me: Yaa Doggy style with Nzilo you take time to get used to it

Lisa: I don't think I'll survive I'm scared of big dicks

Zoe: You've never had one?

Lisa: Once and never again

Me: Maybe he just didn't know how to do it right

She shrugged her shoulders..

Me: Then play far from the Khanyile Brothers

Zoe: It's uncomfortable with Lihle too?

Me: Lihle is too thick he feels you up completely but trust me you will enjoy every damn minute of it

Zoe: I enjoy every bit of Nzilo just the doggy style we still have minor issues the length

Lisa: Then they must be gifted

Zoe: Kamva is not here to tell us about Shona

Lisa: His dick print also says it all

Me: Shona looks like he doesn't like Vanilla much I don't see him gentle enough

Zoe: You'd be surprised I don't think Kamva would have stayed if he liked it rough all the time

Lisa: That's true

Zoe's phone rang. He checked..

Zoe: It's Nzilo Let me take this

She got up from the pillow and went to the bathroom..

Me: Do you have a boyfriend?

Lisa: Yes I do.. We've been together for 2 years now

Me: That's nice..

Lisa: Living together He fetches me from time to time just doesn't come up

Me: Married or just cohabitation?

Lisa: Cohabitation for now

Me: At least.. Don't just jump into marriage unless you really prepared

Zoe came back from the bathroom..

Zoe: I have to go and wait by the entrance

Me: Why?

Zoe: He's coming with an Uber apparently the event ended up with all 3 brothers cutting ties with each other

Me: What happened?

Zoe: I really don't know but Nzilo sounds really pissed I guess I'll see you around

Me: The Khanyile clan and issues hayi

Lisa: I'll walk you down I'll be back Tee

Me: Okay

Zoe hugged me..

Zoe: I love you

Me: I love you too

LESEDI

I looked at the time I wanted to take my evening shower so I called him..

Keith: Yeah?

Me: Ohw

Keith: What is it?

Me: I.. You said you were going to call I was about to shower and sleep

Keith: Okay goodnight

He hung up.. I looked at my phone..

Me: What the??

.

To be continued

81

UMAKOTI

80

DR KAMVA

The following morning I woke up to Dlozi sitting in the lounge at our small dining table just by the window. She had a coffee mug in her hands and looked like she had been crying..

Me: Good morning

She looked at me..

Dlozi: Good morning

I went to her and sat down..

Me: Are you okay?

She glanced down at the mug And drank. I realized it wasn't coffee. It was wine. She kept quiet for a while..

Dlozi: My husband is filing for divorce

Me: What?

Dlozi: He sent a picture of the documents on whatsapp last night He's moving out

Me: Why? I thought you guys were.. I thought you had a good marriage

Dlozi: Our marriage has been rocky for a while now We were drifting apart

Me: I am so sorry

Dlozi: I don't know how the boys are going to take it

Me: Couldn't you guys go for therapy or something? Work on fixing it?

Dlozi: We tried but failed I'm all to blame. I uhm.. A while back I had an affair with some intern at work Wasn't even a relationship affair. It was just all about sex He found out and from thereon our marriage hit rock bottom until now. He wants us to go our separate ways

Me: That is bad That is so bad. I'm truly sorry

Dlozi: Just don't tell Shona as yet

Me: I won't

LIHLE KHANYILE

I was on the trademill at home I stopped when Sky picked up the phone..

Sky: Lihle

Me: I have a problem

Sky: Yeah?

Me: I need someone taken out

Sky: Who?

Me: Ace

Sky: Ace? Ace?

Me: Ace told my Brother everything He has to go. He has enough to bury me

Sky: He betrayed you?

Me: Yes

Sky: Why would he do this? When he also has scandals of his own. He's a hitman A contract killer

Me: Can you pull it?

Sky: I can so long he doesn't know that we after him

Me: If my Brother hasn't told him already that he told me Then we good

Sky: I'll get to it

Me: As soon as possible

Sky: You got it Boss

ZOLEKA

I found Nzilo in the kitchen I had my bag with me..

Me: Good morning

Nzilo: Good morning

Me: I am leaving to my place Gonna give you some space

Nzilo: Is it about our argument last night?

Me: It's about the fact that you need space. Nzilo you haven't fully healed from what Thandeka put you through and I don't think you ready for another relationship. You still angry and hurt. I'm not excusing what she's done I don't support what she's done. All I'm saying is that You need some time. If we gonna do this Thandeka is always going to be a part of our lives. She's with Lihle and she's my sister cousin

Nzilo: I hear you

Sponsored

Thandeka is always going to be a part of our lives. She's with Lihle and she's my sister cousin

Nzilo: I hear you And you did find me in a very bad state of my life. I don't wanna lose what we have

Me: You know where to find me when you feel like you ready to make this work

I headed to the door..

Me: I hope you deal with your pain and hurt Don't avoid it because I won't wait forever

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I was in the bathroom brushing my teeth Lihle walked in. I was almost done...

Lihle: For how long have you been standing there?

Me: A few minutes

He came and stood behind me His back against mine..

Me: What are you doing?

Lihle: You have been standing for a few minutes without your chair I don't want you ending up on the floor. I'm helping you balance

I laughed..

Me: How did it go last night the after event? You came home last night looking a bit down

Lihle: Nzilo Shona And I. We broke our brotherhood. We no longer brothers

I rinsed my mouth and turned around He did too..

Me: It has come to that?

Lihle: It has come to that

Me: Part of it is my fault right?

Lihle: No.. We have other issues that have nothing to do with you

Me: I'm sorry

Lihle: It is what it is

He picked me up...

Lihle: Come on.. I'll prepare breakfast for you

NZILO KHANYILE

Lawyer: I went through the video and the pictures

Me: Do we have enough to nail him?

Lawyer: Unfortunately no.. The video won't stick. Even the pictures. We can't prove it's him

Me: What do you mean?

Lawyer: Only his back is showing The table shows nothing but blood when he was standing there. He could easily deny it's him

Me: The body parts?

Lawyer: The body parts are showing on it's own You can't place him there

Me: Surroundings Come on

Lawyer: I'm sure he renovated his office after that so we can't prove Fentse was mutilated in his office or garage whatever business he does We can't prove Lihle did it. All we have is the video Pictures And this Ace confessing. It'll be his word against Lihle's. Ace will be implicated for his confession because Lihle can turn it all around and pin it on him And if this Ace has a history of crime too then it won't stick

Me: So lawfully you telling me that Lihle will get away with it?

Lawyer: I'm telling you that if you want justice for your Son We need more than what Ace provided. I'm sorry

I hung up the phone...

.

To be continued

UMAKOTI

81

THANDEKA GUBHELA

[2 MONTHS LATER]

He was sitting outside on the stoep He has this white plastic chair that he sits on. There was shade there I carefully exited through the dining room door holding a tray. It had a bowl of mangoes diced A box of 100% fruit juice and two glasses. I placed the tray on the small table and also sat down on the other chair..

As I was busy living my life with Lihle One day Wase called me and told me that Dad wanted to see me. After the accident I had to get a new phone and changed my number So Dad didn't have my number..

I hesitated for about a week But eventually came to see him and we talked. We reconciled and I had to move back home because I wasn't happy about his health. He had lost weight and looked unhappy..

Since Wase was engaged and moved in with Jackson Dad had no one. He even took an early retirement He was supposed to retire after 3-5 years but his health prevented him from working. Coming back home 2 months ago The first few days were awkward but as time passed. Our relationship started to get better and better.

I am still dating Lihle and I am out of the wheelchair now Reuniting with Dad was the best thing for me and my health too...

I even got a job now at our local clinic I work at the reception....

Dad: These mangoes are juicy and nice Where did Lihle buy them?

Me: I'm not sure

He has accepted my relationship with Lihle too He was here last night..

Me: Tomorrow it's Sunday I called Wase. I was thinking we should go to Mom and Ntando's graves

Dad: That's a good idea I'm sure now the soil in Ntando's grave has leveled for a tombstone

Me: That's true

We have put an order for her tombstone head They'll erect it sometime next week..

Me: Maybe clean around before they place the tombstone head

Dad: Yes

Me: Wase will come later today because we have to go very early in the morning

He is not incapable of doing things for himself just that with his weak heart. I don't want him being alone Cooking Cleaning etc. Also incase he needs to go to the hospital or falls sick I don't want him being alone..

Me: I'll get your medication

I stood up and went inside to get his meds..

DR KAMVA

We ended up naming our Daughter Onalerona. We felt like after the tragedy with Ofentse God was with us and healed our hearts with another adorable little angel

I gave birth last month Mom was here to help us through. Dlozi wanted too but she can't stay with us She has kids to mind. They need to go to school and all that Plus she's still in the process of her divorce..

With all the stress I've been through Everything happening I really thought baby Rona was gonna be born with complications but she's fine she's a healthy baby...

I am so fortunate with the help I get From Mom and Shona. Gives me time to rest and my body adjusting back. I think I would've had post natal depression if I had to do this alone..

I recieved a video call from Dlozi....

Me: Hey.. Good morning

Dlozi: Good morning Mama Rona How are you?

Me: I am getting there

Dlozi: You look better now Gained some complexion

Me: That's because I'm always indoors

Dlozi: How is my little Niece doing?

Me: She's sleeping now Last night she was a bit restless

Dlozi: Welcome to motherhood Shona told me you are the most paranoid mother in the world

Me: Shona is over exaggerating

Dlozi: Haven't you checked if she's still breathing since she's been sleeping?

Me: I did

Dlozi: How many times?

Me: At least 4

She laughed..

Dlozi: It's your first so I don't blame you

Me: He told me about this cultural thing you guys have to do for her when she's 3 months?

Dlozi: Yes Dad will do the ceremony Then after sizomhlawula

Me: Culture neh

Dlozi: Yes culture Anyway let me leave you to rest I'll call when she's awake

Me: Okay Shona will be calling now now too

Dlozi: The way he talks about her He loves his baby girl

Me: Too much and I'm grateful he is present

Dlozi: Okay then bye Sisi.. I love you

Me: I love you too

NZILO KHANYILE

Since I wasn't able to be present when they were saying farewell to Fentse. Mpho agreed for me to have some of his ashes.

I had a section of all the collection of my watches to have a bit of his ashes so that he can always be with me..

I stopped being obsessed with Lihle and wanting revenge for Fentse I actually started therapy to deal with everything that has happened and move on from everything. Make peace with it and move on. It was difficult I won't lie But there's a time when you just stop fighting and let fate take it's course. All I know is that Lihle is not a ghost But there's a time when you just stop fighting and let

fate take it's course. All I know is that Lihle is not a ghost Nor a God. He is a human being with blood running through him and one day That one day will come where he will have to account for his sins. Fentse will fight for himself beyond the grave and karma always finds you unexpectedly. You cannot go through life doing such shit and expect that nothing will come out of it He is going to have his day and that I'm very sure of..

I then fixed things with Zoe So far we are good. With what Thandeka put me through I'm surprised her and Zoe are related because Zoe is nothing like her. They have a bit of similarities in their personality but Zoe seems like a woman who knows what she wants And right now we both want the same thing. A stable relationship that will hopefully progress to marriage and kids someday.. She's temporarily moved in with me and I love having her around...

I stood at the doorway and watched her placing the bowl of salad on the table..

Zoe: Can I help you?

Me: Yes I received a call from a guy asking for you

Zoe: Hmmm?

Me: Baby you don't have to give every guy who hits on you my number This is the 4th time

Zoe: I think it's kinda funny

Me: It's not because you can actually feel the embarrassment when they find out you gave them your Man's number

She looked at me and we both laughed..

Zoe: It makes it easier for them to back off When I say I'm in a relationship they be like "Ohh he doesn't have to know"

I rubbed my eyes and shook my head..

Zoe: Okay I'll stop

She wiped her hands and walked up to me She wrapped her arms around my waist..

Zoe: I'm proud of you Therapy really helped you and us

I grabbed her ass..

Me: Talking to a female white stranger 3 times a week is the best hobby I found in 2 months Better than the hobbies I've had (sarcasm)

Zoe: Either way

I kissed the tip of her nose..

Me: It's not that bad as I thought it would be

Zoe: I have prepared breakfast And today we doing what I like. Last weekend we did what you liked

Me: You enjoyed golfing though

Zoe: A little

Me: Okay hit me what are we doing today? Watching romantic movies Spa date what is it

Zoe: None of the above

Me: Okay?

She grabbed my crotch..

Zoe: Order in and have sex for the whole day

I bit my lower lip..

Me: We can start now

Zoe: Or maybe after breakfast

She kissed me..

LESEDI

This was the very first sex position that we have tried. I was on my knees on the couch. I was crouching Bending Nor was he taking it from behind. He was standing in front of me I had my hands touching my the heels of my feet. Lihle's height and mine there's no too much difference because I'm also a tall. My legs were slightly separated and he was inside of me While standing in front of me. For him go in and out of me without finding it hard he had a tight grip on my butt. So we were fucking facing each other.

Quick recap. After that phone call from him where he had hung up on me It took him a week to come back and apologize to me. I didn't give in easily but he never stopped Told me something happened at the gender reveal party between him and his brothers that really upset him and that's why he acted that way. When I saw that he wasn't giving up even though I was mad and wanted nothing to do with him. I ended up giving him another chance And from then he hasn't fucked up. Like really fucked..

In this period of 2 months of our relationship we ended up getting to know each other well. I didn't even know that his Brother was Nzilo The CEO of the N.K. Wines. He introduced himself with his English name Keith because he didn't want me to know that his family is actually thee Khanyile family. The wine family so he only told me about his name Lihle after a while.

Do you know that type of love making where he's gently going in and out of you whilst looking deep into your eyes That's what was happening between us. This is not our first time He broke my virginity a month ago. Still having a bit of problems with his manhood here and there I'm not used to him as yet. In 21 years my first time being sexually active and I get a guy with a big dick so it's going to take time The thickness of it really stretches me.. He grabbed on to my ass tightly and I wrapped my arms around his neck Slowly pleasuring himself inside of me as we French kissed in between. The more I

got wet he started increasing his pace Wasn't too painful but the pleasure was what I concentrated on more.. He shook my butt and our next kiss was longer I only pulled back when he went hard to moan loud. Then he slowed down..

I loved how he was grabbing Caressing and spanking my butt. He wrapped his strong arm around my waist so I don't fall back With his free hand he moved his upper body back a bit and cupped my breast. He sucked on my tit.. Changing between the two as we fucked.

Me: Ohh babbbby...

He now had maintained my balance Preventing me from falling with his arm around my waist I was able to lower my hand and felt a bit of his thick dick going in and out of me. I lowered it further down to massage his balls... He sighed out loudly..

Lihle: Fuckkk Lesedi..

The grip around my waist tightened and he fucked me harder..

Me: Lihle!!!!!!!!!!!!

He had stopped sucking on my tits and I giving me wet kisses on my neck. Then I felt groaning and breathing heavy just right next to my ear. He continued fucking me hard and groaning deep Then with both hands grabbing on my butt he pulled me closer to him and I felt him deep inside. His last groan was deep and as he stopped pumping just the tight grip on my ass and shaking it a bit. I could tell he had come deep inside of me...

.

To be continued

Excuse any errors

83

UMAKOTI

82

LIHLE KHANYILE

I gently closed the door as she peacefully slept. She had the duvet covering half of her body Her breathing would pick up here and there and then she would go back to her normal breathing..

2 months ago the plan was to eliminate Ace But we talking about Ace here. A contract killer Someone who is very careful and much aware of his surroundings. In his line of work He knows very well that he has enemies and he makes sure that no matter how much he fucks up. He always protects himself. When it comes to his family You won't know much about them unless he wants you too.. Or if you lucky enough to be trusted by him. Sky almost got him But he failed so we put the plan on hold. Though sky fucked up the mission He gave me some interesting information one that will surely break his relationship with his Daughter Lesedi. I'm keeping it close at heart For when the time comes and I'll have to use it against him. If Ace is at it to make me lose Thandeka I'll also make sure that he loses his Daughter that he dearly loves.

There's a reason why Ace loves Lesedi more than his other kid His biological kid and I doubt Lesedi even knows the true horror of why and how she was adopted..

I checked my phone I had 4 missed calls from Thandeka. I sighed and called her..

Tee: Are you busy?

Me: Hello to you too

Tee: Was just checking because you weren't answering

Me: Actually I was sweetheart Spray painting some car. I'm tired

Tee: I can imagine

Me: How is everything? How is your Dad?

Tee: He's okay Things are good at home. Sorry I couldn't come this weekend Tomorrow we going to the cemetery

Me: It's okay

Tee: I'll visit next week During the week

Me: Perfect

Tee: Let me leave you to it I love you

Me: I love you more

DR KAMVA

I was sitting on the nursery chair Busy rocking Baby Rona back and forth. She was over my shoulder and I was patting her on her back. She wasn't sleeping just burping here and there I had put a face cloth on my shoulder too.. I heard the kitchen door unlocking It's probably Mom. She had gone to the mall to get some things..

Me: We this side

Shona walked in..

Me: I thought it was Mom

Shona: Where is she?

Me: She went to the mall to get a few things

He wasn't wearing his work uniform...

Me: Why are you back so early?

Shona: I quit

Me: Why?

He sat on the bed..

Shona: I don't wanna be protecting and transporting money that doesn't belong to me. CIT heists are getting worse I don't wanna die on duty especially now that I have a family

Shona loves his Daughter I think Baby Rona has helped him deal better with the passing of Ofenste. He came to get her He still had problems holding her..

Shona: Plus it's not like I need the money

Me: I think it's a good idea So what are you going to do now? I know you hate sitting at home and doing nothing

Shona: Muzi and I we thought of something He also quit so I'll have to run it through Nzilo because it will be closely related to what he does

Me: You've stopped being mad at him

Shona: He's my Brother at the end of the day The one we need to do a DNA test on is Lihle. I don't think we related

Me: I'm glad you've come to your senses Nzilo hasn't given us any reason not to trust him

Shona: He planned a shooting on Thandeka What pisses me off is that he went and dated in the same family still I wonder what it is with those girls

Me: Out of curiosity Have you ever looked at Thandeka you know.. In that manner

Shona: I've dated her type before you

Sponsored

AD

Have you ever looked at Thandeka you know.. In that manner

Shona: I've dated her type before you I was never really taken by her

Me: Hmmmm

Shona: Kamva if I wanted to cheat on you trust me I would've done it a long time ago when I was still that Shona. I don't have a reason too I have all that I need and our sex life has always been great. Matter of fact are you healing? How far long are you?

Me: If we want another baby Rona now Then try me

Shona: Won't be bad They'll be like twins

Me: I'm not going back to the labour ward

Rona coughed..

Me: She agrees with me

ZOLEKA

Nzilo was taking a shower. I was sitting on the couch wearing his t-shirt with no underwear My legs were wide open. My coochie was sore I don't know why I initiated the whole day sex and it was only in the afternoon. So the day wasn't over as yet....

I was on the phone with Lisa She has become a part of Thandeka and I. Our own little girl group. Lisa is a good person I like her for now. She hasn't given us any reason to think otherwise of her..

Me: I'll talk to Nzilo because he's been searching for a helper

Lisa: Thank you very much that will help a lot

Me: Lihle couldn't even at least give you the maid job at the penthouse?

Lisa: He said since Thandeka is okay Then unfortunately there's going to be no job for me anymore. I understand where he's coming from because he only hired me to look after and help Thandeka

Me: It's okay.. I'll speak to Nzilo for you

Lisa: Thank you very much I'll appreciate it

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Dad: So this Lihle are you sure about him now?

Me: I am. He loves me and has been with me with everything I've been through. Getting shot When you kicked me out My miscarriage

Dad: I thought Nzilo was good. I'm disappointed He dragged you across the floor when you were pregnant? What man does that? I don't care how angry he was but you don't do that to the Mother of your Kid. He chanted all your mistakes and forgot his He forgot that he abused you

Dad and I are in a good space now With regards to the baby. I didn't wanna tell him I slept with Lihle and Nzilo at the same time. Having me not knowing who the father of the baby was..

Me: It's okay Dad It's all behind me now

Dad: I feel guilty and bad that I neglected you When you got shot I was still angry but thinking of it now. I'm ashamed of myself that when I kicked you out you had to face all of that. If you were home You would've been a lot safer. I'm sure your Mom is disappointed in me I have to apologize to her tomorrow

Me: It's okay Dad.. It's all over now I'm glad we made up

Dad: Me too.. This time around please don't mess up I no longer want us to have a broken relationship anymore. You have a home You don't have to be on the streets acting like you don't

have a home. You old Thandeka You need to take your life seriously and see where it's headed. I'm sick I can die anytime soon. Wase is getting married hopefully You'll be left heading this house. Should you get married I give you permission to sell it or rent it but please my child have sometime to yourself and re-evaluate your life

Me: I'll do so Dad Thank you

He was making sense He was speaking nothing but the truth and the whole entire truth...

.

To be continued

84

UMAKOTI

83

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Dad and I watched Wase struggling to turn and flip the meat on the braai stand..

Dad: Wase awusho Being gay hasn't taken your masculinity?

Wase: It's hot I don't want fire ruining my face before I get married

We all laughed..

Me: The charcoal is not even that hot don't be dramatic

Wase: Thandeka you have a bullet hole scar on your lower jaw So please don't expect others to join

Me: You always say the wonderful things

Dad: I'll do it because I don't wanna be blamed on the wedding day should Wase get a burn

I shook my head laughing. Seeing what remains of my family. Reunited in Peace was the most beautiful and graceful thing to witness...

LIHLE KHANYILE

I prepared food for Lesedi as she bathe. I didn't prepare something hectic nor time consuming But something that would stick in the stomach. The beautiful thing about Lesedi is that she is into me And into me alone. She doesn't claim to love me but also Inlove with another Man. She's mine alone.

She showed up with a smile Her smile can brighten the whole room..

Sedi: I didn't know you could cook

Me: I'm a bachelor I had to teach myself I don't have a choice

She came and hugged me from behind..

Sedi: I feel a bit nauseated though I probably should take the Triphasil pills at night

Me: Will they still work?

Sedi: Yes.. Just have to take them the same time everyday At least I'm on the red row now. I'll have my periods soon

Me: That's good baby.. Settle down so that we could eat

Sedi: I'll get the bottle of wine. Tell me something Why don't you buy your Brother's wine

Me: I don't even like wine I tried his brand but I didn't like it much. It gets you drunk Stupidly drunk

Sedi: I should try it once

Me: I'm sure he'll appreciate the support

Sedi: I doubt he'll even know

Me: But still.. He'll appreciate it

NZILO KHANYILE

I opened for Shona..

Shona: Hey Bro

Me: Bro

We shoulder bumped..

Me: Surprised to get your call and now a visit Thought you never wanted to see me

Shona: Yeah I'm not here for family politics. Listen I wanna extend the N.K. Wines company

Me: Okay?

Shona: N.K beer I'll run it

Me: I'm not sure if that will stick

Sponsored

AD

I'll run it

Me: I'm not sure if that will stick We specifically deal with wine

Shona: And now we'll deal with beer too

Me: There's a lot of beers out there Shona what will make yours stand out? What will make yours to be bought?

Shona: There's a lot of wines Nzilo What made yours stand out?

Me: Great initiative but I'll run it with the team and we will deliberate

Shona: I'll run it with the team

Me: Monday morning?

Shona: Sounds good

Zoe walked in..

Zoe: Can we use Lube this time arou-

She paused when she saw Shona..

Zoe: Ohw hi.. Shona

Shona gave her a Nod..

Me: We'll discuss it on Monday morning then I'll Email everyone. 9am

Shona: Sharp

He left..

ACE (LESEDI'S FATHER)

I dropped by at her flat The security took me up there and unlocked. They have spare keys..

Me: Thank you

I handed him R300..

Me: I'll be done soon Gimme 5 minutes

Security: Okay

I looked around for the most perfect spot to put the bug. I placed one in the kitchen and another one in the lounge. If my baby girl is dating I wanna know who it is and I wanna know if she's safe. Putting a hidden camera would be a violation of her privacy I am not trying to see her naked. I just wanna hear the conversations she has with him and at least his name so I can run a background check on him. With my line of work I always have to make sure that my family is safe..

LIHLE KHANYILE

We sat around the counter and ate We sat on the high chairs..

Sedi: I don't know much about my Mom's death. Other than that she was dating a very vicious man His name was Ken. I don't know what led him to shoot my Mother. My Mother was pregnant by then

Me: That's sad Terrible.. You never knew the reason why this Ken shot your Mother?

Sedi: No.. I guess he just lost it but my current Mom Gabi said that she was leaving him and he lost it

Me: I'm sorry that your Mother passed on like that

Sedi: It's okay.. I was young Don't remember much of her other than in the pictures

Me: At least you got adopted by a good family

Sedi: For that I'm grateful. My current Mom was my Mom's best friend back in the day She said my Mom didn't have much of a family and she didn't want me to be sent into an orphanage

Me: She sounds delightful Can't wait to meet her

Sedi: You will.. Just don't know much about my Dad if he's going to like you

Me: We'll cross that bridge when we get there

.

To be continued

86

UMAKOTI

[SEASON FINALE]

85

THANDEKA GUBHELA

After work I drove straight to the penthouse. To my surprise The code was changed. I had to call Lihle and wait for him to come. I waited for a whole entire 2 hours before he arrived..

Lihle: I'm sorry.. Did you wait for that long?

Me: I did. I didn't know you changed the code

Lihle: Since Lisa no longer works here I had too Not that I don't trust her but my privacy is important to me. You know

Me: I know

He opened and we walked in.. It was clean and neat as always..

I went to put my things in the bedroom...

He walked in after me. No hug No kiss..

Lihle: How is it going at home? Work?

Me: Everything is going well Your side?

Lihle: It's going well too

He placed his phone and car keys on the bed But he placed his phone upside down.

Me: Lihle is everything okay?

Lihle: Yes.. Why?

Me: I'm feeling some distance between us Like things are no longer the same

Lihle: We good.. Obviously things won't be the same. We no longer live together We have demanding jobs so things will be a bit difficult but we'll have to adjust to the little change that's happening

Me: Ohw

Lihle: Let me go and bath All the sweat from work and it's hot

Me: Okay

I sat down on the bed as he went to bath..

NZILO KHANYILE

Lisa: I am good with after care. Palliative care. I've worked at homes caring for sick elders etc. Sometimes in their houses so that also had me doing house chores

Me: Your CV speaks for itself The reference letters from previous employers spoke highly of you

Lisa: Thank you

Me: You'll work from Mon-Fri.. 6:30am-17:00. Weekends you won't work unless needed and extra hours you'll also be paid for them. Starting salary 6k if I'm happy with your work I might slightly increase it

Lisa: No problem

Me: You are very much skilled for housework Are you sure about this?

Lisa: Life is difficult Whatever work comes you grab it by both hands

Me: Do you pay rent? Will the salary sustain you?

Lisa: Boyfriend and I recently broke up I moved back home. Staying with my Grandmother and my Brother so no I don't have much responsibilities. No kids and not much bills

Me: I see Will you able to start tomorrow? 17:00 knocking off time will it suit your form of transportation. Will you be able to get home safe?

Lisa: I've worked where I knocked off at 20:00 I still had transportation and got home safe

Me: Are you a spiritual person? Hand beads?

Lisa: I am.. Is that going to be a problem?

Me: No.. Not at all I'm not bias

She chuckled..

Lisa: It's not that you not bias. You are very much educated Rational and don't completely believe in spirituality. That's why certain things happen because you don't necessarily believe too much in God and ancestors. You believe very much in what you see In what's in front of you

I folded her CV and kept quiet..

Lisa: I'm sorry.. I might have crossed the line But if you worried about my gift. You don't have too

Sponsored

AD

It's not problematic nor will I randomly act out of character

Me: Sangoma?

Lisa: I'm a light seer. You can say prophetic. I work with water Candles And prayer

I nodded..

Me: Well Lisa you can start tomorrow

Lisa: Thank you so much I do appreciate it

She walks with grace Sounds very much respectful. She's polite and humble..

Her dressing sense was of someone who seem to respect her body very much..

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I took his phone Needed his fingerprint to unlock. Something he never set up. Nzilo's phone and privacy? This was a first..

My woman gut feeling told me there's more. He's lying. I mean you know your Man And you know exactly or can notice and sense when something is wrong..

He got out of the bathroom I put his phone like how he had put it...

Lihle: I think we both tired We should order in

Me: Who is she?

Lihle: Excuse me?

Me: Who is she Nzilo?

Lihle: Who is who?

Me: The girl you seeing

Lihle: I am not seeing anyone

Me: Could've fooled me

Lihle: If I was.. I wouldn't allow you to come

Me: Your phone Why the sudden privacy?

Lihle: For nosey people at work and now you. I can unlock and you can search if you don't find anything screaming I'm cheating I'm going to be pissed off. Why would I cheat? When I've wanted you for so long even when you loved Nzilo more than me. I was patient Loved you and waited for you to love me too. I wouldn't cheat If I want out I'd say so. There's nothing I resent more like someone who accuses me of something that isn't true

He went and took his phone..

Lihle: I'm ordering.. Would you like something? Pizza? Burger? Anything?

BAB'KHANYILE

Healer: Your wife died from a heavy and broken heart. She is not resting but instead fighting. Fighting for her Sons to get off the Gubhela curse as it is the reason why they don't even stay in relationships They always bickering And they did things to each other that are unforgivable. She's trying to not lose her Sons Have them turn against each other and kill each other

Me: I hear you

Healer: She's not an ancestor that will standby and see her Boys change against each because of inkanyamba that's still in the family that's cursed She's going to fight her to leave the Khanyile family. Above that Lihle has done so much and has blood even innocent blood crying out for revenge. Lihle is going to lose his sanity after a while If not the innocent blood following him will surely make sure he pays one way or the other.

To be continued

87

UMAKOTI

[SEASON FINALE]

86

LISA

I was very happy that I had found a job. With the state of how South Africa is One cannot choose between jobs. At the end of the day We all trying our best to provide for ourselves and families.. After my break up which was very recent I was worried how I was going to make ends meet. We have lived on my Grandmother's pension and my biggest prayer was to get a job and help. Been difficult getting one My ex used to give me money here and there and I'll help out. My brother is in matric He's doing well and wanna go to varsity next year. He's a good boy who studies hard I don't want finances to be the reason why he will stay at home after passing his matric..

Gogo: I'm so happy Nunu that you found a job I know this is a start but God will open more doors for you. I am from uMsamo praying and what was revealed there is beautiful. Even marriage a true one is on it's way

Me: Marriage Dating etc.. I think I've made peace with that. I don't know It seems like the guides or myself I've been choosing the wrong ones

Gogo: It's not that It's the fact that God and the guides didn't align you with your soulmate as yet but things are working for good now. The man you are going to work for He has been betrayed and hurt a lot. His heart is bleeding but he comes of as a good loving person Naye on his side he hasn't met

someone good with pure intentions. His biggest wish was to find someone who could be a good wife and be able to create a family with. How this job came about It's fate

Me: Gogo don't say such things He's my boss. Imagine how I'm going to look at him tomorrow when I start working after what you've said

Gogo: My time in this world is limited. I will die soon and you are going to have the complete gift I should've died a long time ago but I prayed to God that I won't die until I have witnessed all the blessings that God has kept for you

Me: When you start talking like that you know I don't like it You not gonna die. You not even sick

Thapelo walked in..

Gogo: Your sister has found a job

Thapelo came and hugged me..

Thapelo: That's good Nunu That Jay I didn't like him. Your ex was emotionally abusive because he was helping here. At least now you will be having your own salary and won't have to be busy going back and forth to him

Me: That's true and you will be going to varsity too next year. At least we don't have much bills I'll start an account for you. Put 2k each month

Thapelo: I'm trying to get good marks too so I can get a bursary

Gogo: I only had one child and he brought me two good grandchildren. You two never gave me serious problems from since I raised you guys when your Parents died. You deserve all good and you shall get all good. Those are my blessings

Me: Thank you Gogo But on the marriage part He has a girlfriend who is a good friend of mine so let's forget about that part. Concentrate on my job and be happy

Gogo: Kodwa his Mom was happy when you set foot at his house Nedlozi lakhe chose you

Me: Aii Gogo you have started

Gogo: Sizobona (We'll see)

NZILO KHANYILE

When Lisa came I wouldn't call it love to be specific But I was drawn to her. When she left There was this peace in my house and in my heart One that I have never experienced.. I don't even know how to describe her. I don't believe in Auras but hers was sincere Very sincere..

Zoe came back from work..

Zoe: Yooh I'm so tired

She kissed me on my cheek..

Me: Lisa was here for the job interview

Zoe: And?

Me: She'll be starting tomorrow

Zoe: That's good.. Things are getting hectic at the boutique so I will be working extra hours and longer shifts

Me: That's work for you

Zoe: Lisa is beautiful too

Me: I wasn't looking at that

Zoe: Yeah right

Sponsored

AD

Very sincere..

Zoe came back from work..

Zoe: Yooh I'm so tired

She kissed me on my cheek..

Me: Lisa was here for the job interview

Zoe: And?

Me: She'll be starting tomorrow

Zoe: That's good.. Things are getting hectic at the boutique so I will be working extra hours and longer shifts

Me: That's work for you

Zoe: Lisa is beautiful too

Me: I wasn't looking at that

Zoe: Yeah right All I want is for you not to double cross me.. That's all

Me: I won't

Zoe: Good.. Can we go and eat out tonight?

Me: Yeah sure. No problem

She went to the bedroom.. I looked at her I realized today that maybe I didn't date Zoe because I loved her. Maybe indeed she was a rebound of someone that I wasn't over as yet and that is Thandeka. I also wanted to make her feel the pain I felt when she went for my brother..

MPHO (FENTSE'S MOTHER)

Nkanyamba: I can do it

That was a relief. Deep down I was relieved but yet heart broken. Since justice wasn't served Mom brought me to someone called Nkanyamba to see what happened to Fentse. Now what she told me I wasn't prepared for it. The first time mom brought me here Nkanyamba told me Lihle was behind Fentse's death. He did it to avenge Nzilo of which Nzilo had nothing to do with the miscarriage. When Nzilo dragged Thandeka across the corridor Thandeka was already going to have a miscarriage whether Nzilo didn't do that because Lihle has so many sins and ancestors had turned his back on him so he wasn't going to be able to have a child. Worse that child was going to be born in an environment where uThandeka who was accepted by the Khanyile ancestors as Umakoti cheated with their blood. Also uThandeka has her own problems but Nkanyamba didn't dwell much on them.. After thinking for a long time My mother and I came back because I wanted to know if Lihle could be avenged. I want to deal with him traditionally to get justice for Fentse as Nkanyamba stated that lawfully it won't happen. The case is already going cold.. Nzilo unamthumzi amabi Negative energies have attached themselves to him and they are helping him to get away with everything without him knowing. He thinks he's smart but these negative energies have claimed him kodwa he doesn't know.

Nkanyamba: There's only one thing missing that I need you guys to get for me I don't know if you'll be able too

Me: What is that?

Nkanyamba: His t-shirt. I don't want one that's washed I want one that is dirty still has his sweat and scent

Me: I'll try

Nkanyamba: Then I'll get umchamo we Kati. A cat's urine You will bring me some of your Son's ashes then I'm going to use the screaming queen dry leaves to create a doll. I will mix his t-shirt with Fentse's ashes Then the cat's urine. I will tie the piece of t-shirt on the doll close to his chest and heart then put this black muthi on it. At home where Fentse used to sleep when visiting you You will put the doll and set it on fire. He will hear Fentse's screams This black muthi will eat him inside of his heart so much that the end game He will confess to all his sins and not Fentse only. The screams will drive him mad I'll do it that no healer will be able to help him because he will be suffering from his sins Revenge from the other world

Me: That would be better I want him to pay

Nkanyamba: The doll made of the screaming queen will burn slowly but when it has burnt completely he would've confessed

Mom: Won't be redeemed insane? There's no proof

Nkanyamba: There's one man that he is double crossing right now who has proof. I will make sure that the proof will be found sufficient enough for him to go down. By the time after his confession he will be very sane and tell Nzilo that the proof he also has he should keep it. It will help.. I am Nkanyamba and I make sure

I nodded..

Mom: It's going to be how much?

Nkanyamba: 4500 because this is a very serious process and requires a lot Whilst you doing on your side I'll also be doing on mine. You'll only pay when I have given you the doll. For now ukukhanyisa futhi will be R300

Money doesn't matter So long my Son gets justice..

LISA

I was massaging my Grandmother's feet....

Me: Yazi Gogo I have this friend. She's cursed but doesn't know. I wanna tell her and tell her how it can be fixed but I'm scared

Gogo: Why?

Me: You know sometimes when you randomly uhlahluba umuntu without them asking you They get mad. She's someone oneconsi (she gets mad quickly)

Gogo: If God nabakini show you something serious about someone that could potentially help them Don't be scared to tell them whether they get angry or not but that means even her guides have found favour in her to help her. Means she's been struggling with this for a while that they wanna help her now

Me: Okay I'll try to talk to her Gogo

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Lihle was watching TV. I had just finished bathing I went and sat ontop of him. I kissed him But halfway he pulled back.

Lihle: I'm extremely tired

Me: You don't have to do anything

I tried kissing him again He pushed me back....

Lihle: Awuva na? (Don't you understand)

He got up from the couch as his phone beeped. He took it and went to the bedroom. I felt so embarrassed..

.

To be continued

UMAKOTI
[SEASON FINALE]

87

LIHLE KHANYILE

I hardly slept that night Lesedi sent me a picture of a pregnancy test through whatsapp. I asked her if this morning can we go to the Dr to confirm. I was in shock but also a bit excited. I am going to have mine Despite who and what I am. I've always wanted to be a father....

Between Lesedi and Thandeka Lesedi becomes a better suitor for me. She has all the characteristics that could build a stronger relationship..

Now I have no choice but to end it with Thandeka I am going to build something with Lesedi. Something strong although our relationship will be challenged. And that being Ace.....

LISA

I made no mistake By the recommended time I was already at work. Knowing the time of their departure to work I started on the breakfast Nothing fancy I did soft porridge just as how my Grandmother taught me..

Nzilo woke up first..

Nzilo: Good morning

Me: Good morning

He sat down fixing the collars of his shirt..

Me: I'll make you breakfast

I dished up the soft porridge and made him coffee Then handed it to him.. He glanced down at the bowl..

Nzilo: Usually I have a full on breakfast because at work there's times when I normally skip lunch. Is this a starter?

Me: No

Nzilo: Lisa soft porridge doesn't stick

Me: I know Hence why I made it so that you won't be skipping lunch at work. It's also an important meal of the day because when you get to work. You will have all the energy to concentrate. A full on breakfast You will be yawning and wanting to sleep. A light breakfast will help you get your work done quicker in the morning Help you concentrate and help you with your meetings

Nzilo: Hmmmm I never looked at it that way I don't even know the last time I had soft porridge

Me: Try it

He tried it. One spoon became two spoons Then three..

Nzilo: It's good.. How did you make it?

Me: Just the simple things but margarine is the best with a bit of milk

Nzilo: Sorry to my Mom but it even tastes better than how she used to prepare it

Me: Thank you Sir

I placed an apple next to the bowl..

Me: Not forgetting the most important fruit

Nzilo: If you prepare food like this Can be able to make something so simple as soft porridge taste this good. I look forward to dinner and see how much more you can cook

Me: I hope dinner won't disappoint

Nzilo: You outshined the word "The way to a man's heart is through his stomach"

Me: I'm sure you've tasted better

Nzilo: Naa.. Zoe is not much of a cook She's more into take-

He stopped right there..

Nzilo: Thank you for the breakfast

Me: You welcome

LESEDI

I took a bolt to a restaurant and nervously waited for Lihle.. He came..

Lihle: Hey

Me: Hey

Lihle: I got the pic last night

I exhaled..

Lihle: I thought you were on the pills?

Me: I was when we first started having sex I don't know what happened. Maybe there's a time I forgot to take it or whatever. They not 100% safe

Lihle: That's why I wanted us to go to the Dr and confirm

Me: The Dr is going to say the same thing I've taken 3 tests already!

Lihle: Okay calm down.. I'm just as shocked

[SILENCE]

Lihle: What do you wanna do?

Me: Abortion

Lihle: What? Hell no!

Me: I am still trying to attain a very stressful degree and my Dad.. He's going to kill me

Lihle: Abortion aren't safe. Another thing I feel uncomfortable with you even suggesting it. I'm old Lesedi this might be the last time I get to be a father

Me: So I must keep the baby because you are getting old? That's selfish. I don't wanna find myself as a single parent. Most men run away

Lihle: I am not most Men. I'd never run away Boys do but Men they take care of their responsibility

He held my hand..

Lihle: I love you and I know this is scary and very sudden for you but please.. I don't want you to abort. It's just going to be for a year And school. I'll make sure you finish that degree and the baby won't stand in the way. How many women achieved success even though they had babies unplanned? This will be a great blessing to my Mother who is no more She's always wanted a Grandchild. I'm sure it'll be a blessing to yours too. This baby could be from the ancestors It's not a mistake but fate and I'll support you. Even if it means you move in with me. I give you my word on my mother's grave

Sponsored

AD

It's not a mistake but fate and I'll support you. Even if it means you move in with me. I give you my word on my mother's grave You won't go through this alone

THANDEKA GUBHELA

My mind was far away today at work. Lihle is definitely cheating A man wouldn't just act out of character for no reason..

The thought of him cheating choked me when I swallowed my saliva. I know me and him have had our own differences Now that I opened my heart to him and loved him. He goes and does this? I excused myself from my working station and went outside. I called Zoe She didn't pick up. I then called Lisa..

Lisa: Hi Tee

Me: Lihle is cheating on me

Lisa: Huh?

I couldn't stop the tears....

Me: I am not crazy I've seen the signs. I've noticed them

Lisa: Have you confronted him?

Me: I did but which man would admit without proof

She sighed..

Lisa: Thandeka unfortunately yes he is cheating on you. Not only that but it seems like he is deeply falling for her

Me: How the hell do you know that?

Lisa: I thought you've noticed from the beads I wore

Me: So Lihle is.. He's cheating?

Lisa: Her name is Lesedi but that's the least of your worries

Me: What do you mean?

Lisa: You'll never be fortunate when it comes to Men Your life will always be Rocky. Filled with sorrow and tears. That's because you have a curse following you hence every man you date you will always start problems between him and his family so much you'll be dearly hated. You once dated a married man Who's wife did something to you. She cursed you and that case has been following you. That's why you never knew peace and only caused pain That's why so much of a broken relationship with your Dad. You need to have the curse removed And stop crying for Lihle. It hurts I know but if you knew which you will what he's done to you You'll be relieved that he is shifting away from you. You need to consult so you can know

I hung up.. What Lisa was telling me was very heavy and I didn't expect her to say such things..

DR KAMVA

Shona was sitting on the couch watching TV. Baby Rona was on his chest Trying to lift up her head....

Me: These babies born in the 2000 Are something else. Next thing she'll be trying to walk before time

He hasn't been okay ever since his meeting with Nzilo..

Me: I know you upset I know you always wanna be right but.. I'm not defending him. Think of it Beer and his brand doesn't really go together. If you wanna be on that why not try to create your own Apart from the brand that Nzilo has created. If you don't want Consider alcohol that will go with his brand

He didn't answer me....

Me: You cannot always be right Shona. Yes you gave out the money but Nzilo also did the work and most of the work. Rona will have a legacy because your brother used his brain to create one for you himself and the kids. Even when you guys are gone the legacy will continue for generations and generations to come. I don't think Nzilo is trying to sideline you or boss you He's just trying to protect what has been built. If it was another Brother He would've taken the money and ran. Used it recklessly and the legacy wouldn't be standing today. I think you should give him more credit He also raised Fentse when you were not around. That's a brother who is loyal and loves you. Maybe if you could stop being stubborn and wanting to be right you'll see the work Nzilo has done. Not everyone can do what he did

I went and took baby Rona from him...

Me: Think about it

.

To be continued

89

UMAKOTI

[SEASON FINALE]

88

LISA

I spent my day cleaning. Cleaning was easy because he had the most advanced cleaning equipments Almost as if like I'll be getting paid to cook mostly. Laundry too I saw it'll become easier. I then prayed Spoke to my Grandmother until 15:00 when I started cooking.. I did steamed dumplings Chicken stew and fried cabbage preparing it exactly like how Grams used to do it.. She's worked as a domestic worker Then restaurants so she's a good cook. Grams can put on a simple meal and it will taste like something you've never had before..

Nzilo was the one who knocked off first. I was already preparing the table. He has small food warmers and they kept the food warm..

Nzilo: Good evening

Me: Evening

He placed his things on the couch Took off his jacket and came straight to the table.

Nzilo: You were right. A lighter meal helped a lot at work

He started dishing up I hit his hand. He looked at me..

Me: We need to pray first

Nzilo: Ohw

We held hands and prayed..

Nzilo: Amen

Me: I'll get you a dry cloth and a bowl of water to wash your hands first before you eat

Nzilo: Where did you learn these things from?

Me: I was raised by an old woman My grandmother taught me all I know

Nzilo: She is a wise woman

Me: Very much

"Access granted"

Me: Must be Zoe At least the food is still warm

Zoe: Uphi lo? (Where is that one)

We heard her from the kitchen. She got to the living room I saw she was upset. She threw her bag on the couch....

Zoe: Yewena mnqudu!! Where do you get the right to tell my cousin such things that she's cursed Lihle is cheating on her all that nonsense? Thandeka called me crying very bad.. Where did you get the right to do that? All along we've been friends with you and all of a sudden you are "Spiritual"

Me: I meant no harm.. I was only trying to help her so that her life can get better from here

Zoe: Msoon we I was helping her!! Yini do you want Lihle so much that you would say such things? Who's next Nzilo? Yazi we didn't know you are a witch!!

Me: Like I'm saying I meant no harm

Nzilo: If Thandeka is upset then that means it's true If I'm suffering and someone tells me why and how I can get help. Instead of being mad I'll appreciate it

Zoe: Whooooaa! She's gotten to you too?? What did you do? Feed him a love potion? Did you bath with something?

She turned the table upside down The food fell. Some got to Nzilo's pants..

Nzilo: Bloody hell!!

Zoe: Take your shit and go! Never come back here I do you a favour getting you a job and this is how you repay me? Get the stepping bitch

Me: It's okay.. I'm sorry for the trouble I've caused

Nzilo picked up the napkin and wiped himself..

Nzilo: Lisa you not going anywhere

Zoe: Ohh but she is!! She should leave She's fired?

Nzilo: This is my house and you don't make the rules here.. You see how crazy you and your cousin are? Maybe Lisa is right. Maybe you guys are cursed and need help. What sane woman flips a table and screams chanting insults? Does that give you any characteristics of being a wife? Let alone a girlfriend with so much disrespect? I can't take a woman who cheats or disrespect seriously. I hate that.. Matter of fact Pack your things and leave my house. Ned for this drama you've caused You've shown me a side to you that I don't wanna deal with. Yini nahlanja kini? (Are ya'll insane)

Zoe looked at me..

Zoe: Wena uzobona I swear struu (You'll see what I'm made off)

She took her bag and walked out..

Nzilo: Eyy bedroom first Take your things and don't ever set foot here!!

Zoe: Boneless man! You gonna defend a witch over your own girlfriend? No wonder Tee cheated on you! You not man enough. Spineless piece of shit

Nzilo: What did you do say?

He walked up to her I quickly ran after him and grabbed his arm..

Me: Think rational not Red. Think reputation Do you wanna be splashed across social media for GBV?

Nzilo: Did you hear what she said to me?

Me: I did.. Insults have never killed anyone She's trying to lower you to her standards so she could destroy you. Don't give her the upper hand. If we all reacted to being insulted We'd all be in jail

Zoe: Yaa listen to your witch!! Akere that's what she wanted?? She couldn't get to Lihle whilst she was taking care of Thandeka but wena because you weak Took her a day to get to you Took her a day to get to you Took her muthi one day to get to you!! Mina I used to date strong man Indonda not a spineless piece of shit like you

Nzilo took another step closer I pulled him back with all the strength I had..

Me: Leave her She's not worth it

Nzilo: Let's go.. I'll drive you home When I get back I want you gone!! I'll call security to escort you out should you refuse

He took out his phone and took a video of the mess she created at the dinning table Also a video of her busy swearing at him..

Nzilo: Please leave my house take your things and leave

She lost it when she saw she was being taken a video. She slashed at Nzilo and he stepped back. I tried again to stop her She pushed grabbed my blouse and pushed me to the couch. We both fell on it with her ontop of me. She started slapping me and choking me.. I pushed her off and I fell to the ground. I got up She picked up the plates and warmers and threw them at us..

Zoe: Lisa you bloody witch!! And as for you Nzilo you will always be a weak man with at least a big dick that's the only man part that will make you man

She then went to the bedroom still screaming her lungs out. Nzilo stopped the video and exhaled loudly..

Nzilo: Are you okay?

Me: I'll be fine Don't worry about me just don't do anything to her. She's going to try to set you up. Good thing you recorded for your own safety. Women can be dangerously evil in bringing a man down but it's okay.. I'm okay

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I drank what was left of the wine in the bottle as Lihle approached the elevator. I was sitting down leaning against the closed doors. I slowly got up as he put his fingerprint then the code. The elevator opened and we went in He picked up my bag. It closed and we went up to the penthouse..

Lihle: And then?

Me: Who is Lesedi?

Lihle: What?

Me: Gimme your phone

Lihle: I'm not going too You drunk. I don't rationalize with Drunk people

I threw the bottle at him He ducked it. He gave me a serious look..

Me: Who the fuck is Lesedi??

Lihle: Thandeka don't.. I'm warning you

Me: You fucken cheating and you make it seem like I'm crazy?? I'll show you how crazy I am

I went to his golf bag I took a golf stick..

Me: Who the fuck is Lesedi??

Lihle: Thandeka

I started with the mounted TV Then went on to break whatever was prone to break when I swung the golf stick..

Lihle: Thandeka!!!

Me: You cheating lying bastard!! Who is Lesedi??

I walked to the big window..

Lihle: Okay. Okay.. Okay.. Put the golf stick down

I did..

Lihle: Yes.. Her name is Lesedi I've been seeing her for a while now and I was going to tell you because things are serious between us now

I stood there Tears started streaming down..

Lihle: She's 21 A med student and she's currently pregnant

Me: You cheating on me with a bloody 21 year old??

I hit myself on my chest..

Me: You cheating on me??

I went to him I tried to attack him. He pushed me not that hard and I fell..

Lihle: Look at you Look at how you embarrassing yourself. How did you even drive up here drunk as you are?

The elevator notified that someone wanted to come up. I went to open. It was Mpho She was with the security..

Security: Downstairs neighbours alerted us about a disturbance

Lihle: My ex girlfriend is drunk and being violent

I sat there crying as Mpho Fentse's mom came to me..

Me: You fucken cheating on me with a 21 year old? After all that we've been through? You a bastard!! A pedophile Got a 21 year old pregnant!?! Why Lihle?

Security: Should we remove her from the premises?

Mpho: She's too drunk to drive Lihle where's the bedroom? Let her sleep it off

Lihle directed her..

Mpho: Let's go to the bedroom

She helped me up..

Me: Can you imagine Mpho? You did good by leaving Shona.. These Khanyile brothers are shit!!
They break you

Mpho: I know.. I know Let's go to the bedroom and talk about it

She helped me to the bedroom and then locked the door. I threw myself on the bed crying..

Me: What was I even thinking? Doing?

Mpho: I know it hurts but now you drunk and embarrassing yourself in front of him. Let's try to sleep it off

She took off her shoes and laid next to me..

Mpho: It's okay Sisi.. It's going to be okay

.

To be continued

UMAKOTI
[SEASON FINALE]

89

NZILO KHANYILE

He parked outside my yard without saying anything. His Pants were still dirty and greasy from when Zoe flipped the table..

We remained quiet for a bit then both spoke at the same time..

Me: I'm sorry.. You first

Nzilo: I'm truly sorry for what happened back in the house. I just don't know Maybe I know how to pick them

Me: Probably

Nzilo: Your blouse A button is missing. I'll replace the blouse

Me: Nzilo.. Don't worry about it. It's okay

Nzilo: If you wanna open a case against her I wholeheartedly support you

Me: No.. I won't open a case I am a person who loves peace more than anything. Sometimes even someone is wrong I apologize for the sake of peace. People like Zoe who think are clever I let them be. You cannot argue with insanity

Nzilo: True that..

Me: Just let her be don't let her provoke you You can limit to how much a person makes you angry

I saw a little smile..

Nzilo: I don't know if this is really you or you pretending Or you also are crazy underneath

I laughed..

Me: I'm not crazy I don't talk much and I don't pretend

I saw my Grandmother walking up to the gate..

Me: Eish

Nzilo: What?

Me: My Grandmother is nosey.. Very nosey

Nzilo: I'll see you tomorrow morning at work Please don't be scared to come. She won't harass you
You don't wanna press charges. I will if she doesn't stay away

Me: Okay

I got out.. Before I even closed the door. My Grandmother got close and knocked on Nzilo's window.
He Lowered..

Gogo: Sawubona (Greetings)

Nzilo: Sawubona Gogo (Greetings)

Gogo: My Grandchild is rude Please come in. Even for a glass of water A guest should never visit
and leave without either a cup of tea water or juice

Nzilo: I am okay It's okay Gogo

Gogo: Ohw I'm not doing it for you child I'm doing it for your Angel

She walked back...

Me: I'm truly sorry

Nzilo: It's okay

MPHO (FENTSE'S MOM)

After Thandeka was deep in her sleep. I quickly went through his laundry basket. His nikey vest seemed more appropriate for the ritual I'm sure it has his sweat. I quickly put it in my bag and closed the laundry basket.

I messed up a few things to make it seem like Thandeka did it when we was here...

I found a pair of scissors Went through his laundry and cut a few t-shirts and jeans. I then placed the scissor gently in Thandeka's hand. She was far gone...

I walked out of the bedroom and closed the door..

Lihle: How is she?

Me: She finally slept but she tarnished a few things in there

Lihle clenched his Jaws..

Me: What really happened?

Lihle: She didn't wanna get dumped

I shook my head...

Lihle: How did you find my place?

Me: Nzilo. I had called him to invite you. Next weekend I wanted to scatter the rest of Fentse's ashes at her Grandmother's grave back in Kzn. Shona did pay damages Fentse belonged to the Khanyile family. It's only fair for him to be with his Grandmother

I know Nzilo and Lihle no longer get along. I doubt he'll ask him..

Lihle: That's good Mpho thank you but for now. I don't think I'll be able to attend a lot is happening

Me: Yaa I found security at the elevator downstairs They were already coming up here so I asked them to come with

I looked around..

Me: Glad I did.. You Khanyile Brothers know how to drive a woman crazy

He chuckled..

Me: Please send her home Or call a relative to get her. I might turn ugly again when she wakes up

Lihle: I'll do so.. Thank you so much Mpho

He gave me a hug...

Me: Be good.. They take domestic violence against women seriously

Lihle: I will

I made my way to the elevator

Sponsored

AD

Or call a relative to get her. I might turn ugly again when she wakes up

Lihle: I'll do so.. Thank you so much Mpho

He gave me a hug...

Me: Be good.. They take domestic violence against women seriously

Lihle: I will

I made my way to the elevator He gave me access and I went in....

NZILO KHANYILE

Lisa's Grandmother didn't fall short on making me laugh. I even stayed longer Her stories were funny..

Gogo: I noticed your pants are dirty? That's a big stain for a spoon to fall on you

Nzilo: My e-

Me: I accidentally threw a plate on him as I was serving him food

She shook her head..

Gogo: I'd fire you on the spot

Nzilo laughed..

Nzilo: That's her first warning I'm keeping tabs

Gogo: Please do because she knows how to serve I've taught her. Especially when we have ceremonies

Nzilo: It was good having a chat with you Gogo I'm afraid I have to leave

Gogo: Thank you child I get bored sometimes. Especially since she is working now and her Brother is at school and he doesn't talk much. Just love drawing his books and playing those games that damage the TV with his friends

Nzilo stood up..

Nzilo: You will have a good night

Gogo: Drive safely

Me: I'll walk you out

I walked him out..

Me: I'm sorry about my Grandmother She can talk

Nzilo: I like her She can get one out of depressing state. I enjoyed the few minutes we spoke

Me: I'll see you at work tomorrow I'll clean the mess first thing when I get there

Nzilo: Good night

ZOLEKA

Lihle called me to come and get Thandeka I wasted no time. I bolted since she went there with her father's car. He granted me access His place was a mess..

Me: Where is she? I hope you didn't put your hands on her?

Lihle: This is all her doing. She's in the bedroom and please check the state of my bedroom and clothes

I went to the bedroom She was sleeping. I checked her She had no scar nor bruises. I woke her up..

Tee: Zoe?

Me: Let's go Cuz.. Let's go mntaka Ma

She got out of the bed disoriented..

Me: Where are your things?

Tee: In the car I actually packed all my shit this morning. Thank God I did He's cheating

Me: He's cheating and Lisa wanted Nzilo for herself. You should've seen how Nzilo handled me..
Let's go

We walked out. Lihle was standing there..

Me: You think cheating on my cousin makes you a man?

Lihle: At least she's not crazy.. Going around and breaking things acting crazy And she loves me.
She's not confused!

Me: Stretch your wings bhabha because both these girls will play both of you. It's nice making us
look crazy and embarrassing us

Tee: Imagine she's 21

Me: Imagine Nzilo ke with Lisa

Tee: That snake!

Me: Witch!! She planned all of this I'm sure she's friends with the girl Lihle is cheating with

Me: Are you two done? Please leave my property unless you wanna sleep in jail You've done
enough damage Tee. Security can be called again This time it won't be nice

Tee: Fuck you!! Go to hell!!!

Lihle: Yeah whatever

He went to access the elevator for us..

I pushed him around..

Me: Pedophile!!

He laughed..

Lihle: Such a big word for not knowing it's meaning

Me: Leave him.. Let's go They'll get their karma

The elevator closed. I broke down..

Me: Bloody Khanyile brothers!! I curse them!

.

To be continued

91

UMAKOTI

[SEASON FINALE]

90

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Days passed. The pain I was feeling was still there Fresh as it was on the day when I left Lihle's house. Now he wasn't even ashamed to post her on his Instagram. There was a post where he posted her and actually mentioned her handle. I went and checked her out Beautiful young lady. She was

studying medicine indeed The pain I was feeling. Felt like a knife went through my chest and someone was twisting it..

A patient came through I put my phone away. I was at the verge of crying..

Patient: Sisi kunini silinde ama file? (We've been waiting for files)

Me: I'm busy with them

Patient: Busy? You were on your phone. Thina sihleli la

Me: Cela ube ne peace tuu (Please be patient)

Patient: Kunini? The clinic opens at 8am Nurses are already in. No file as been called out

Me: Do you know how to do my job better than me? Do you wanna cross over this desk and do it for me?

Colleague: I'm so sorry about this Mam I'll carry on from here

My colleague looked at me...

Colleague: Go.. Take the rest of the day off

Me: I'm fin-

Colleague: You haven't been fine since this week started. We've only been patient with you. You lose your temper easily Entlek I don't know what's going on with you. Please fix it before you lose your job. Go home Thandeka

I took my bag and walked out. She was right at some point. My behavior and emotions were just all over the place nje This Lihle thing hurt. It hurt more than losing Nzilo..

LISA

A call came through I walked over to answer it...

Me: Hello?

Nzilo: Hey

Me: You could've called on my cellphone

Nzilo: I wanted you to stretch a bit to get to the house phone

Me: Usile

He laughed..

Nzilo: Just checking up on you How is your back?

Me: Still sore

Nzilo: Are you sure I shouldn't take you to a Chiropractor?

Me: Won't help

Nzilo: Come on Lisa Could be something serious than just a back problem

Me: It's a spiritual thing You won't understand. I can even go to the Dr it won't help

Nzilo: Aich.. So spiritually how do you deal?

Me: Painkillers will help neutralize the pain It'll go on it's own

Nzilo: Don't do too much work Don't lift up heavy things then please

Me: I am okay Nzilo.. Continue working I'll see you later

Nzilo: Okay I'll pass by the pharmacy and see if I can't find you stronger pain killers

Me: Okay thank you

Nzilo: Sharp

I've been having a lower back pain for two days now. It's not uncommon for a spiritual person to frequently get back pains..

NZILO KHANYILE

I was sitting at my desk when Shona showed up in my office with a baby car seater.. I immediately stood up. He had covered her with her pink flowery blanket.

Me: How the hell did Kamva trust you with the baby?

Shona: Kamva is sleeping Her Mother is busy just wanted to give them some break

She put her on my desk and took off the blanket.. She was in there sleeping With a pacifier that had fell off. She looked so small..

Me: Is she even supposed to be out?

Shona: She'll be two months soon Nzilo

Me: I picked her up She was a cute little thing. She opened her eyes a little and then closed them again

Shona had her bottle with...

Shona: So I was thinking and you right I think a brand that will match a brand that already exists has a much nicer ring to it

Me: Kamva put you up to this right? Shona admitting his faults? That's a first. Did she threaten to leave you?

Shona: No she just talked and I listened

Me: You can still start a brand of your own beer But call it Mashona or Shona or Ihumusha
He laughed..

Shona: How is the love life? How is Zoe?

Me: She's done.. I don't want to see her anymore She's crazy. She trashed my place Attacked Lisa

Shona: Lisa?

Me: My helper

Shona: Funny enough. Mpho called me Told me she went to Lihle's place. Found Thandeka acting crazy too

Sponsored

AD

Trashing the place. Security even came all because Lihle has found another girlfriend

Me: These girls are crazy moss

Shona: I don't care much about Lihle. I'm glad you got out I mean they have a very similar history. Thandeka and Zoe What if Zoe also did you bad at the end?

Me: True that

The baby vomited on me.. On my shirt

Me: Ahhhhh Shona did you even make her burp?

Shona: She didn't want

I placed her over my shoulder She was awake by now..

Shona: Here I think I have her face cloth thing

He checked it in the car seat...

LESEDI

My Mom paced up and down..

Mom: Sneaking out of the house as a teenager to go drink alcohol Sneaking out to sleep with boyfriends as a teen and taking contraception using protection would've been better than a 3rd year med student coming home 2 months pregnant! Sedi I said use protection Take contraception.. What happened?

Me: I did take the pill I really don't know what happened

Mom: So you accidentally fell pregnant?

Me: No

Mom: I.. Seriously I don't know

Me: I know you disappointed

Mom: Of course I am. We talk about these things don't we?? We've always been open with each other but here you are pregnant! Sedi mara yini?

Me: I'm sorry

Mom: And you know I'm the least of your worries Dad.. Dad.. Dad!!

Me: I didn't do this on purpose

Mom: Opening your legs and falling pregnant is not by accident either!.. How old is he?

Me: In his 40s

Mom: Whaaaaaaat? Are you hearing yourself? Lesedi you are 22! What if he's married? Has kids?

Me: He doesn't

Mom: He told you that? Men lie! There's no 40 year old man single and shit!! Yazini I'm going to lie down This has caused me a great headache

LIHLE KHANYILE

Ace walked into the workshop. Sky and I looked at each other..

Ace: Boys

We greeted him back..

Me: It's been a while

Ace: I had something to do in Cape Town You know me. My line of work takes me anywhere

Me: It sure does

Ace: What's happening? What did I miss

Sky: Nothing much... You know us Busy with cars and shit

Ace: I see.. The workshop has improved. You must be making a lot of money now

Me: I'm getting there

Ace: I am going to get some drinks and chill here so we can all catch up. Any near liquor store?

Sky: Just drive down the street Take the first left you'll see it

Ace: I'll get us some whiskey or beers?

Me: Whiskey is fine

Ace walked out..

Sky: He doesn't know yet?

Me: Seems like that

SHONA KHANYILE

He was on the phone with Kamva He had put her on loud speaker..

Kamva: You don't just take a baby out of the house Shona

Shona: We were visiting Nzilo Is there a problem?

Kamva: Nzilo could've came to see Rona She's still very little to be taken out

Shona: White babies get out of the house at 10 days old

Kamva: We not white!! Nzilo wena you approved?

Me: He didn't call He just showed up unexpectedly

Kamva: Bring Rona home now!!!

She hung up.. Shona looked at his phone..

Shona: Does she know who she is talking too?

Me: Take the baby home

Shona: Kamva akame (Kamva can wait)

Me: I don't want Kamva mad at me

Shona: So vele vele you single

Me: Hmmm

Shona: What's that supposed to mean?

Me: Lisa

Shona: Lisa? You fucking the maid?

Me: No but. I don't know man. She's different She's something else. She's sweet Polite Humble Respectful and I just.. The way she respects me and talks to me Is the qualities I've always wanted from a woman

Shona: What if she surprises you?

Me: I doubt.. She's also spiritual

Shona: Okay let's say she doesn't surprise you. Have you healed enough to be with her? Won't you hurt her

Me: I don't think so.. My feelings for Thandeka went when she betrayed me And Zoe.. Shuuuuuu

I passed him my phone..

Me: play the first video

He did..

Me: Lisa is the one in a white blouse

He watched it until it was done..

Shona: Yerrrrrrrr I commend Lisa for her calmness. No woman would actually be this calm whilst attacked. I respect her more for calming you down because this bitch could've ended you with lies

Me: Exactly

Shona: I don't know hey.. But I think I like this Lisa girl for you. Just something admirable about her.. So make the move

Me: I don't wanna scare her

Shona: So what if she finds someone else? Come on.. No one has died from rejection. Go for it

Me: I'll see

.

To be continued

92

UMAKOTI

SEASON FINALE

91

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I was sitting outside in the dark tears streaming down. I felt like after my attitude today at work I might lose my job. Sitting alone and drinking a glass of wine made me to reflect back my life

Everything that has happened I've never really known peace. Happiness I don't wanna mention it. It's short lived.. Dad came and sat next to me I hate opening up my chest to him. His my father and him constantly knowing about my whoring Relationship problems and so forth is not right. I disappoint him a lot..

Dad: What happened?

Me: I'd rather we not talk about it

Dad: Why?

Me: I've disappointed you a lot that I just don't want to tell you anything with regards to my problems. I'm a failure A curse and I wish you had a different child. I wish I died than Ntando At least she always made you proud

Dad: Nothing you can say will disappoint me anymore I am pass that part of disappointment now. What's happening?

Me: Lihle and I we no more. He is dating a young girl who is doing medicine She's even pregnant

Dad: What hurts there?

Me: Did you hear what I said?

Dad: Thandeka the same way you get a man Is the same way you lose him. You cheated on Nzilo with Lihle Now Lihle did what you did to Nzilo. Whatever you put out always comes back to you the same way. I wanna understand are you hurt that he's cheated Or are you hurt that you thought you were all that and no man would ever cheat on you?

That was a good question..

Dad: Or are you hurt because you thought that you were all it my child and no woman would ever top you? Since these Khanyile Brothers seemed to be going crazy over you?

Me: I really don't know Dad Someone told me I'm cursed. One of the wives of the man I was cheating with cursed me

Dad: Could be true Maybe awuzenzi. Have you ever thought of consulting?

Me: No

Dad: Once you get too many attacks in life or once your life start to not make sense anymore something is wrong. There's people who are suffering Have suffered for years and they don't know why. Then you find something was done to them Maybe take the words seriously then go see someone and find out if the curse statement is true or not. You in your 30s Thandeka Your behaviour is not normal for someone of that age. You are immature You don't know whether you going or coming. Do consult won't take anything away from you

He got up from the chair...

Dad: It's cold out here Don't stay out for too long

LISA

Today I stayed an extra hour because Nzilo had called and asked me to not leave until he got back. He did come back and he was different from how I know him..

Me: Are you okay?

Nzilo: I am

Me: You seem down Did something happen at work in particular?

Nzilo: No.. Not really I actually have to talk to you about something important

Me: Are you not happy with my work maybe?

Nzilo: No.. You doing good Way too good for someone who just started

Me: Then what is it?

Nzilo: I don't know how you going to take this Nor do I want it to affect our working relationship

My heart started beating fast..

Nzilo: I..

He cleared his throat..

Nzilo: I'm just going to come out and say it. I don't know but from when had our first conversation I felt connected to you. I felt an unexplainable connection. Now it's getting stronger each day and it's something I can't quite ignore anymore. I think that I have developed some feelings for you or something. It's something that just happened I didn't force it. It's not an infatuation but it's like you came into my life at the right moment and for a good reason. I am not much of a believer but I feel fate brought you to me in a way

This is what my Grandmother was talking about..

Nzilo: You are humble You have self respect You are someone that if my mother was still alive. She'd be proud if I brought you home to her. You know how to treat and respect a man You have manners and I felt like if I don't say it now how I feel You might find someone else. I understand if you don't feel the same way about me And I'm not saying that if you don't. You should quit I won't make things awkward for you here I promise

Me: Nzilo

Nzilo: Your job is safe just know that We won't even have to bring this up

Me: Can you listen to me for a second

He was nervous

Sponsored

AD

I could feel and see that he was....

Me: I think I feel the same way about you too

His eyes lit up..

Me: But we cannot shy away from the fact that both you and I have just gotten out of messy relationships. I don't wanna be a rebound I don't want you to be with me because you just had two failed relationships. We say heal for a reason after a relationship so you can find yourself again and not bleed out to the next person. I am a firm believer and such things indeed happen for a reason I don't wanna get hurt. If you feel like you can't with me anymore I'd rather you tell me that cheat on me. I'd never cheat on you and that is my promise I wouldn't want to hurt you in a way that I wouldn't want you to hurt me too

He sighed in relief..

Nzilo: I am not disputing that yes I got hurt Deeply hurt. There's a saying that says when two broken people come together They either break each other more or heal each other. I'd like it to be the latter

Me: Me too

He walked closer to me And he kissed me. The kiss was different Felt different. Felt real And it felt like it had to happen..

SHONA KHANYILE

Kamva was still mad at me Very mad..

She was ignoring me..

Her mother walked into the kitchen I was washing dishes..

Masesi: A woman's first baby is her everything. A new mother will kill you with her daughter

Me: I am her father too I'd never put my Daughter in danger

Masesi: I know but you a man. Rona is still a baby baby baby Kamva gets scared even when she wakes up and doesn't find her in the baby cot She'll adjust

My phone rang. I wiped my hands..

Me: Excuse me I have to take this

The number was not saved..

Me: Hello

Maloya: Getting a hold of you was difficult

I looked at Kamva's mother and went to the lounge..

Me: Loya..

Loya: In the flesh

Me: I thought you were dead

Loya: So did everyone else

I moved to the bedroom Kamva and Rona were sleeping..

Loya: 4 bullets Shona? You almost did kill me

I went to the lounge and moved the curtain..

Loya: Winery.. N.K wines? Brilliant!

Me: Don't do this

Loya: I will do it.. Once upon a time we were arrested I was the king of the trinatarios. Bhoza yamahumusha. I recruited you As my right hand man. We got released We were broke. We planned a few heists Went well walked away with how much again? 10-15mill. We were to share it I didn't know you had betrayed me already. Turned the guys against me Shot me and thought I died. Paid them then the rest you gave your brother to start the winery

I felt a lump on my throat..

Loya: Saw you with your little one today Saw the car seat to be specific. As you walked into your company That Dr baby Mama of yours zange ulahle. The beauty The curves.. What's her name again? Kamva?

Me: What do you want?

Loya: As a family man I respect that Your old life is gone but.. I want 5mil from that cash you stole I don't want it in installments I want it all and in cash

I exhaled..

Me: A heist?

Loya: And all the money comes to me. 5mill cash then we go our separate ways and you enjoy your new life

Me: Fine.. Just one heist?

Loya: Just one heist

I hung up..

Me: Shit

LIHLE KHANYILE

We were still drinking and talking..

Me: It's late now gentlemen We need to go home

Ace: That is true

He took out his phone and checked He was on it for a while.. He then looked at me And put his phone away..

Ace: I have to go now Home emergency

Sky: We will be closing now too

Ace still kept his eyes on me..

Ace: Yeah.. See you around gents

He walked out..

Me: He knows

Sky: I think so too

Me: I'll be driving home with an AK47

Sky: It'll help you

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Took me a lot of strength but I called Lisa..

Lisa: Hello

Me: It's Tee

Lisa: I know

Me: What you said.. Are you sure?

Lisa: Yes

Me: Can you help me?

Lisa: No.. Ngiyaboniswa most of the time and can help in minor things Yours I have someone who can help you

Me: Who?

Lisa: My Grandmother

Me: I hope you not fucking with me Saying I have a curse kanti you want to put it in yourself

Lisa: Thandeka you can go consult anywhere else ke if you don't trust me

Me: Fine.. Tomorrow morning I'll come to your Grandmother.. Please Sms me your address after the call

Lisa: Okay sure.. No problem

.

To be continued

Open

[Go to M](#)

93

UMAKOTI

SEASON FINALE

92

DR KAMVA

The next morning I woke up to Shona preparing breakfast He was even almost done..

Shona: Good morning

Me: Good morning

He looked at me to read my mood..

Shona: I know that you are Angry that I took Rona without your permission I went to Nzilo to discuss the part of my alcohol brand that I wanted. We ended up coming to the conclusion that we'll do whiskey. I also wanted Rona to meet her Uncle

Me: Rona is a baby I'm not comfortable with you taking her out on your own

Shona: I understand and I'm sorry. It won't happen again You right. It was careless of me

I got goosebumps. Shona never apologizes Never admits his wrong. He will gaslight you or make you feel like you the guilty one..

Me: Are you sure you okay?

Shona: I am..

His phone vibrated.. He checked it..

Shona: Nzilo wants me to meet up with him so we can discuss everything I promise I won't take Rona

I chuckled..

Me: I know

He walked up to me and wrapped his arm around my neck. He kissed me on my cheek.

Shona: I love you

Me: I love you too

KHANYILE SENOIR

One of the herd boys ran up to me as I was busy with a client who was buying two goats. Business has been very slow lately which is not normal. Some who buy want a discount Some negotiate a lower price than the original price.. This one He I gave him two goats for R3500 which was supposed to be R4500..

Boy: Bab'Khanyile the healer is here to see you

Me: Tell him I'm busy

Boy: He said it's important. It can't wait

I fixed my hat...

Me: Help the client get the goats into the van

Boy: Yes Sir

I walked over to him..

Me: What could be more important than my business?

Healer: Your business that's dying?

Me: What is it?

Healer: I had a communication with your wife in a dream last night

Me: Okay?

Now he was getting my attention..

Healer: He says you going to lose two Sons and there's nothing you can do about it

I took off my hat..

Me: She's that much angry at me that she would bring forth two deaths of her own children?

Healer: She died with a broken heart She's not resting and won't until she has seen you suffer. Worse you had an affair with a girl who was cursed. You brought the curse into the family Into the house Into her. Here's the thing with cheating. A woman's vagina get be spiritually dirty if she goes around sleeping with different men. Some of these men have bad auras Bad luck etc. The vagina can pick up that dirty spiritual aura and her womb will carry unclean spirits. Every man thereafter that she sleeps with Will take a piece of her spiritual dirt

I was defeated..

Healer: You brought this upon yourself and your family Now the children are suffering for your sins

Me: Can't she take me?

Healer: No.. She wants to see you suffer for all the pain you've caused her

LISA

I showed up on time as always for my duties.. I was ironing his shirt He showed up shirtless but already had on his pants and shoes. He had a nice good looking upper body. Apart from his height He had broad shoulders..

Nzilo: Now that things have changed we need to find you a better job than this

Me: You mean getting another maid?

Nzilo: Yes.. According to your Cv I'll make a few calls to certain good business friends who can offer you a job

Me: I don't mind another maid but I only have conditions

Nzilo: Hit me

Me: Your place is not always dirty She can come maybe 3 times a week. I prefer she doesn't clean your room Wash your bedding or clothes nor prepare food for you

Nzilo: Serious demands? Scared she might bewitch me?

Me: Which will be very easy if she'll have access to your personal things

Nzilo: That will require you to be here full-time then to oversee things

Me: I don't cohabit with Umntwana we dlozi we can't just live with a boyfriend unless if we are in need. I have a home

Sponsored

AD

My ancestors need to know where to find me. I can't phahla here when they know I live at home They won't even enter

Nzilo: I see where this is going If you talking lobola then we can do it

Me: Ain't it too early for that?

Nzilo: The house gets lonely Especially when I come home from work and it's just me. All quiet and lonely

Me: Alright then if you don't mind such can be done then I can be full-time

Nzilo: I have a condition too

Me: You wanna taste the forbidden fruit before you pay lobola?

Nzilo: It's only fair

Me: You'll first need a cleansing

Nzilo: Why?

Me: Your last ex was cursed You need to be completely clean before we do it

He sighed..

Me: You chose to fall for a gifted person these are consequences

I went to give him the shirt..

Nzilo: I'll do the cleansing then

ACE

I paced up and down boiling inside..

Me: You said the father of the child is who?

Sedi: Lihle Khanyile

I punched hit the counter she freaked out..

Me: Lesedi I raised you to be smart and you are All along I thought it was just a boy from varsity. Do you know who Lihle is?

Me: I know him I'm dating him

Me: He's my friend! He was.. He was just using you

I can't tell her that Lihle is a killer without exposing myself. She gonna want to confront him and he will expose me..

Sedi: What?

Me: We have a ghost him and I He went after you to get to me. Lihle doesn't love you Lihle did this to get to me. He has a girlfriend by the name of Thandeka too

Sedi: You lying You just mad because I fell pregnant. I've been to his place He doesn't have a girlfriend

Me: You think he was going to bring her along while you there? A man in his 40s single? It's rare. He either has girlfriends Married A stable relationship or been through a divorce. He doesn't love you take it from me. You were a bait Revenge That's all you were good for to him

She got up from the chair and headed to her bedroom..

Gabi: Sedi?? Sedi??

She looked at me..

Gabi: That was uncalled for

Me: It's the truth

Gabi: Even if it was. Putting it so brutal like that? It's wrong Ace. You didn't consider her feelings at all

Me: I wasn't going to beautify nonsense! This is nonsense!! There's no love at all

Gabi: Mxm!

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Zoe: I still think she's lying Stop trusting easily Thandeka

Me: Dad said I can go What harm can it do?

Zoe: Stop being too trusting

Me: We here now so let's hear

I had called Zoe to accompany me.. We arrived and knocked..

Me: Just don't disrespect

An old woman opened..

Me: Sanibonani (Greetings)

Gogo: Sanibona (Greetings)

Me: Uhm.. My name is Thandeka My friend Lisa your Granddaughter sent me to you

Zoe: Ex friend

Gogo: She did say.. I actually didn't expect you today I didn't expect that you were going to come.
With all stubbornness Bad influence and the curse I didn't think you were going to come

Zoe: Hmmm

She said that with attitude..

Gogo: Let's go to my ndumba (Consultation place) Such things require you to consult alone. It's your
life

I looked at Zoe..

Me: Go wait in the car

Zoe: This better be real

She walked to the car..

Gogo: You trust this cousin of yours?

Me: Yes we grew up together

Gogo: I see

Me: Why?

Gogo: Let's go inside and get started

.

To be continued

94

UMAKOTI

SEASON FINALE

93

KHANYILE SENOIR

Me: You could've kept this to yourself if you won't help

Healer: I cannot She came through with a message and they both going to die on the same day

Me: You are a healer A Seer you suppose to help!!

Healer: How do you prevent karma? Karma always catches up with you one way or the other. Singamshwelezelela but ulaka lwabaphantsi there's no stopping it. The dead don't strike unless they have a reason too

Me: I must warn all of them

Healer: You can if you want but it's not going to prevent what's coming

LIHLE KHANYILE

I was on the elevator going down when I suddenly felt a cold breeze pass through me from behind. The hairs at the back of my neck stood up. The breeze made my heart a bit faint I looked at my arms I had goosebumps The hairs on my arms were standing too. The elevator is hardly cold And this breeze felt heavy and unsettling..

I got down Greeted and signed out then went to my car. I sat there for a moment as I felt a heavy presence with me. I closed my eyes and shook myself I'm just probably imagining things. I started the car and drove off....

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Gogo wore her clothes. A white coat looking Prophetic dress with a white wool belt. She put on her yellow doek. She lit up candles and took a white basin made of steel and shook the water from the 2 litre bottle before pouring them. She lit up a mix of white candles with yellow ones and put them around the basin. She took her Bible and asked me to put my hand on it. I did She didn't open it. She put hers on mine and prayed. When she was done She put it away and took the black ntsu snuff poured a bit in the water. She asked for my surname then called upon my clan names and stirred the water with her right hand..

Gogo: I will let abakini show you exactly what happened to you and whom you cannot trust

My heart started beating fast..

Gogo: The water will keep on stirring on it's own then it will show you everything

I swallowed as my heart race increased..

She stirred the water and asked me to be shown everything..

Gogo: Put your face inside

Me: Huh?

Gogo: You won't drown

She moved the candles around me so I could put my face in there. I removed my wig. The basin was big The last number. She had to pour another bottle of water..

She lit up an incense..

Gogo: Faka sisi (Put in)

I held to the basin with my hands and I lowered my head..

Gogo: Ungabi no Valo.. Everything will be shown to you. Keep your eyes closed You won't drown...

I dipped my face in there with my eyes closed. I created bubbles with my mouth until I could feel that somehow I can breath under the water...

It was like a movie was played for me. I saw the woman and her husband arguing after she found my underwear in her house. He tried to deny but she continued yelling. This was the very first married man I had an affair with.. It moved to the woman going to see someone The person put muthi in my underwear and then tied it. They cursed it and buried it..

The vision or movie moved to Zoe. It only showed me her heart and how fake and pretentious she is towards me. Each time I came crying to her She'll comfort me. When leave She'll be happy and rejoice my pain. Literally laughing and smiling and telling her Mother and friends how deserving I am of all the bad things that are happening Only because both of us. We once wanted the same guy and he went for me..

The last part that I couldn't take Was being shown how Ntando died. Lihle making the call then some guy bumping my car which ended up with Ntando dead....

It went to show me who last planned the hit on me Same guy who shot me and him being hired by Nzilo. All the faces of my enemies or those who meant to harm me and how they tried too were shown to me.

I lifted my head up from the water and moved backwards crying uncontrollably..

Me: No.. No... No.. No!! (crying)

Gogo: It's the curse that has been following you for years

I shook my head and cried laying on the floor..

Gogo: Phephisa Sisi.. Phephisa (Take heart)

ZOE

They were taking long and it was making me paranoid. I bit my nails and I was agitated.

I've never used any witchcraft on Thandeka

Sponsored

AD

No muthi just my heart. I wanted to see her suffer and this curse thing. Lisa was way too forward I didn't want Thandeka to know about it. I wanted the curse to destroy her until she can't breath..

Long ago I had a mad crush on some guy. She knew about him He wasn't married but he was in a serious relationship and very rich. I told her all about him and how much I wanted him. I did get him but we were still in the getting to know each other stage. Excited as I was I told my sister cousin Introduced them. Until one day he stopped calling Stopped texting and blocked me from everything. Then on her insta one time They were both on a cruise ship. All Lovey dovey Drinking champagne and kissing each other.. From thereon I've been pretending towards her. I didn't move to PE because we were out of control I moved because I hated her and I was hurt..

I kept tabs on her through a fake account and when I saw her life crumbling. I was happy I asked for a transfer and came this side just so I can be closer as to see her life crashing down. It was beautiful to me And though I was there "Comforting her" but I was dead happy she was going through it.

SHONA KHANYILE

I had my glock with me I don't trust Loya at all. I lied to Kamva that I was meeting up with Nzilo but in fact I was meeting up with Maloya..

I parked my car at some garage in the basement It was a bit dark and not too busy. I looked around..

Loya: Shona

He showed up behind a Gusheshe..

I pulled out my gun..

Lpya: always ready to shoot

Me: Just making sure I'm safe

He lifted up his t-shirt and turned around He wasn't strapped and I saw the bullet holes that I had put on him..

Loya: Good to see you Buffed than the last time we knew each other

Me: Let's just get this over and done with

Loya: Obviously since trust no longer exists between us. Since you are now ibhoza yamahumusha. I want you to put together your own crew as we do this

Me: I will

Loya: By the way CIT won't cover the money that you owe me We'll have to do at least continuous heists to cover it. Worse now if you open the bag somehow There's an ink that will stain the money. Things have changed from our time

Me: I know

Loya: We getting the money somewhere else There's only one person we can get that money from all of it in one go

Me: Who?

Loya: You'll hear from me

Me: Basically we going to rob someone 5mil?

Loya: 5mill or more

Me: Who

Loya: You'll hear from me when I have checked where they stash their money. It's actually a gang Very rich but dangerous

Me: You gonna tell me who it is?

Loya: Just get the crew ready.. You'll hear from me

Me: Yeah whatever Man!

.

TO BE CONTINUED

95

UMAKOTI

SEASON FINALE

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Gogo: Bamba amanzi (Drink the water)

I took the glass and drank because I had cried to the point of getting hiccups..

Gogo: It's painful I know. As much as kubuhlungu wena be thankful to uMdali (God) and your biggest ancestors your Mom and Sister for showing you why your life has been the way it was. There's nothing more painful like facing certain situations and you don't know what's happening Until you go to the grave without ever knowing what was wrong. Now we know what happened and ungakhulula intliziyo (Don't feel pain anymore). Both these Men you've been crying for almost led you to an early grave. The curse yona of what that married woman did That was your own lesson. To never repeat the same mistake again. See how fortunate you are You cheated death twice and your guides led you here so you can see what's happening and be able to fix things in your life.. I know that a married man is the one who owes his wife loyalty But you were helping them cheat. Some of the money they were giving you Was money that had to go and provide for their kids. Most of them weren't even financial stable enough to maintain their families and you So they'll take the money they were meant to help with at home to provide for you. The money to buy groceries you'd use it to buy useless things. These fake hair that you young ones wear shoes and also clothes that you didn't even need

Me: I didn't look at it like that Honestly I didn't care

Gogo: You didn't because you were blinded by the curse In the process of destroying many homes you destroyed yourself first. Some of these men were into dark things and they left certain things within you. Every man you had an encounter with They'll be family issues blood spilling Turning against each other because of the darkness you were bringing into their lives

Me: I feel so terrible Like a monster

Gogo: It happens

Me: Not to mention Nzilo and Lihle both plotting to kill me Then my sister dying in the process

Gogo: Your sister has forgiven you Forgive yourself. We all not perfect We mess up Learn from our mistakes and become better people

Me: So what happens now with getting rid of the curse?

Gogo: It's powerful. Ifindo Bakufasela. That's why you even miscarried and worse you were pregnant for a man who was evil and putting on a fake facade. Thina now we will deal by removing the curse and cleansing you. There's a river that is very pure That can make you pure and undo the curse. Unfortunately the woman who did it is no more. We will first go to the river for the cleansing Then you will have to get another underwear with the same colour. It doesn't have to be an identical one just same colour. Black. We will be need a black chicken and a white one then another underwear that's white. We will slaughter the black chicken Remove it's internal organs and put the black underwear in it and the lock. We will bury it kusiduli. You know that things that the ants build? When the chicken gets eaten And the lock rusts the curse will be undone. The white chicken we going to slaughter it Put the white underwear after you have worn it at least for the day. Same process but without the lock then it will sink down to the river So long you don't mess up again you won't be cursed ever again. The river is a bit far They call it Indoni yamanzi River

Me: Why they call it that?

Gogo: It's the purest river to exist It'll cleanse you

Me: When can we do it?

Gogo: Get the chickens and underwears Bring them here. After that The following day early in the morning we will drive there

Me: I understand.. Ngibonga kakhulu (Thank you)

Gogo: Awubongi uyakhanyisa

I took out R150 and placed it on the grass mat..

Gogo: Thokoza

Me: Thokoza

Gogo: I'll do for you imbidane (Collection of strings) you'll wear it around your waist. It'll protect you until we go to the river for the cleansing. For the whole cleansing process I'll charge you R1500

Me: Thokoza

Gogo: Let me do imbidane

Sponsored

AD

The following day early in the morning we will drive there

Me: I understand.. Ngibonga kakhulu (Thank you)

Gogo: Awubongi uyakhanyisa

I took out R150 and placed it on the grass mat..

Gogo: Thokoza

Me: Thokoza

Gogo: I'll do for you imbidane (Collection of strings) you'll wear it around your waist. It'll protect you until we go to the river for the cleansing. For the whole cleansing process I'll charge you R1500

Me: Thokoza

Gogo: Let me do imbidane I'll only use red and a white wool. Red will protect you from any evil and white will bring closer your ancestors that will help you Also get what we call a rose quartz stone.

Your heart is heavy So when we get to the river the guardians of the river will heal your heart from the hurt

Me: I understand Gogo

Gogo: When you get out of here you tell your cousin nothing You don't change your attitude towards her too. Yena because she is wishing you bad in your heart she will shift on her own. Even if she starts an argument because imbidane will uproot her evil azibonakalise Don't fight with her. Don't fight with anyone during this period. Think of the bigger goal and what needs to be done

Me: Thokoza Gogo

LIHLE KHANYILE

I was in my office when Ace burst in without knocking..

Sky: Ace calm down!

He pulled out his gun and pointed it at me..

Ace: After everything I've done for you You go after my Daughter??

Me: Good to see you too Ace

Ace: This is not the time for greetings mhlathi wenja!!

Me: See how painful a betrayal is. Like you conspiring with my brother against my back. Telling him everything Showing him everything. Same you pulled the trigger trying to kill my ex girlfriend

He lowered his gun....

Me: Ace of cards you not smart You only good with a gun and killing. You really thought I was never going to find out?

Ace: Listen to me

Me: No you listen to me.. If you come in between Sedi and I I wonder how she will feel when she finds out that her Mom died because of you. You upset her narcissist father who snapped and killed Lesedi's Mother. You adopted Lesedi only because you felt guilty and if you so much tell her about what I do I wonder how she will feel when she finds out her father is not different from me. I wonder how she will feel knowing her father was the one who butchered a little boy to death You thought you had your proof. That camera at the corner taped everything. If I go down you will too. I work with people but I don't trust them. I don't trust any motherfucker!! So if you don't wanna lose your Daughter or your family you and I have to let bygones be bygones

He was speechless to say anything.. He turned around and headed to the door..

Me: Ohw and Ace you know what's nice about this whole shit. There's no one close to me that you can hurt me with. I don't have a relationship with my family anymore I am no longer with my ex. The only person close to my heart now is Lesedi and you can't hurt Lesedi without hurting yourself

He pushed Sky off the way and walked out..

Sky: Adios (bye)

Sky closed the door..

Sky: You don't have the proof of him killing your Nephew do you?

Me: No.. But he doesn't know that That camera don't even work

Sky: Sly Son of a bitch

We both laughed..

Me: Get back to work

LESEDI

I was packing..

Mom: Where are you going?

Me: Permanently moving out. I will also take everything from the flat He doesn't have to pay anymore. He can take the car too. I will move in with the father of my baby who doesn't love me according to him I will continue with school. I have a bursary and the money that's left in my trust fund that my step father Ken left for me before he killed my mom and his pub closed down I'll use it to go back to school and pay my fees with it incase the bursary drops me when I am due to giving birth and fail my modules But at least I'll give birth next year I'll be doing my 4th year

Gabi: Sedi this man is your father's friend. He once came here Ace's disappointment and hurt you have to understand it

Me: You defending him now?

Gabi: Sedi I'm not defending him and it hurts me that you doing this

Me: Ohw I forgot I'm the adopted kid who has to be perfect don't make any mistakes

Gabi: You also the adopted kid that has always been loved and will be reprimanded if you make a mistake. So we must keep quiet?

Me: I never said that His words were hurtful. He had no right

Gabi: He's just hurting and disappointed that's all

Me: And I'm happy? I am hurting too. I believe Lihle loves me even if he changes but at least I would've learned a lesson. How will I know how men are if I don't make mistakes

I saw tears in her eyes..

Gabi: What about me? So I'm losing my daughter forever? Just because as a family there's a misunderstanding?

Me: A misunderstanding? This is beyond a misunderstanding Ma please.. I am stressing and hurting enough please don't make it worse

Gabi: Okay.. Know that I love you very much and we could've sorted this out. What you doing you hurting me in a way that you can't imagine

I was hurting too. Gabi raised me Biologically not hers but she's been my mother from when I was young. She raised me with love

Gabi: I had a broken relationship with my mother for years and I made sure to be a good mother to you and your little brother What you doing takes me back. My Daughter moving out and finding a home with a boyfriend has been my biggest fear. Men are.. Men can easily use your situation to abuse and hurt you. They are cruel

Me: Yeah but you married So don't be a hypocrite

Gabi: Fine have it your way

She walked out. I heard her loudest cry from my room to hers She locked the door.

LIHLE KHANYILE

Lesedi called me..

Me: Toots

She was sniffing..

Sedi: I'm moving out Even at the flat. Dad can take his car too I'm done!! (crying)

Me: What happened?

Sedi: I'm just done

Me: Okay I'm coming to get you then we go to the flat and get your things

Sedi: I was hoping to move in with you

Me: That's where you will be moving in I don't want it any other way

Sedi: Okay please hurry I don't want him coming here and finding me here

Me: I'm on my way Try to keep calm.. I love you

Me: I love you too

I hung up smiling.. One thing in life you shall never do is betray me..

.

To be continued

96

UMAKOTI

[SEASON FINALE]

95

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Gogo did the imbidane string wool for me for protection until my cleansing Incase I run into any evil spirits along the way that might want to cross paths with me and forbid me from getting my cleansing..

I won't lie Getting into the car with the same person that I know doesn't have my best interest at heart wounded me. It made me angry I felt like strangling her there in the car...

Me: Do you mind driving?

We came with my father's car..

Zoe: No.. Are you okay?

Me: I'm fine

Zoe: Thandeka you need to be careful. Spiritual "gifted" people are not all good.. Some will say things you wanna hear Some will turn you against your family. Some lie a lot. Haven't you noticed these days Everyone is spiritual? Everyone uyathwasa? They go through initiations when they not supposed too?

Me: Yaa

I was staring out at the window Bored at even the sound of her voice...

Zoe: Lisa I don't trust her. I think uthunyelwe She was sent. I bet you 100% she's dating Nzilo now. She wanted to do away with me The same person that stole Nzilo from me is the same person you putting your trust into?

Me: Lisa told me that Lihle is cheating with a girl named Lesedi and it turned out true

Zoe: How do you know they not friends? How do you know this was planned? How do you know that Lisa wanted me out so she could get into Nzilo's heart and Sedi wanted to get into Lihle's heart? Because all of a sudden Lisa is spiritual. Didn't they use Umuthi? Wena Thandeka you trust too much that's your problem!

Deep inside I was boiling. Gogo didn't tell me who was doing what The water showed me then after we had a conversation on it. I didn't come and she first hand told me who was doing what to me The water showed me everything. There's nothing as painful as trusting people then you find out that they tried to bring forth execution. That they tried to kill you That they plotted against you. Lihle confessed and chanted his love to me almost everyday. Treating me like a princess knowing very

well that he was behind my sister's death? That he wanted to kill me but instead an innocent soul passed on?? How do you do that? What level of evil is that? I tend to understand Nzilo a bit. I hurt him Embarrassed him shitted on his love but forced my way back into his life but to order a hit on me?

I didn't know what to think at this moment I was overwhelmed by emotions. Then you have Zoe Secretly in her heart rejoicing every downfall of mine because of a man? A man that was a player that wasn't even going to marry her? It's true that we walk with people We trust people but they not as genuine as we think they are. They laugh with us But deep in their hearts they plot sinister things against us.. Zoe continued indirectly exposing herself Talking a bunch of bullshit until I couldn't hold it in anymore

Me: Can you drive and leave me alone for a second?? I'm trying to think! Can you afford me that peace?

Zoe: Kanti what happened in there?

Me: That has nothing to do with you!

Zoe: Whooooa!! That Gogo turned you against me I can see Your own blood. A sister that has been there for you and our relationship is going to be broken because a witch said one two and three?

I lost it Completely lost it. First and foremost I found out deep things I'm not okay emotionally and this girl is also adding more to my current unstable state. I don't know what happened I put my hand on her cheek and with all the force I had I pushed her to the window. She banged on the window and temporary lost control of the wheel The car moved from the road we were taking to the pedestrian road. A few people who were walking there quickly ran off to prevent being hit. I let go of her and she was able to bring the car into a stop.

She didn't say anything just slapped me across the face I returned the slap and we started fighting in the car. You know when you attacking with emotions it becomes a problem. I pinned her against the window with both my hands on her throat. Her eyes bulged out I let go..

She looked at me shocked

Sponsored

AD

I let go..

She looked at me shocked Took her back and got out. She banged the door and kicked the Tyre throwing a tantrum accompanied by insults..

Zoe: Fuck you!! I don't know what happened in there but I tell you. You still gonna suffer Turning against someone that has had your back from day one? Go to hell!!

She walked away..

I took my phone and called my brother Wase to come and get me...

LESEDI

Dad beat Lihle first into coming. I was already positioned in the kitchen with my bags. I felt a lump in my throat because I knew I wasn't going to have a peaceful departure in this house.. He closed the door and looked at me..

Dad: Going back to your flat?

Me: No.. I'm going Leaving the house and flat. You can collect your car anytime

I placed the keys on the counter..

Dad: I don't want the car I bought it for you

Me: I don't want it too

He clenched his Jaws..

Dad: So where are you going to stay?

Me: With the father of my baby who apparently doesn't love me

He brushed off his face with his hands. I didn't detect disappointment from him Nor anger but defeat..

Dad: You don't know Lihle like I do

Me: The you go again Dad You going to say things I don't wanna hear or know

Dad: My main priority is to love and protect you as a father. I don't know why you don't see it like I do?

Me: Even if it wasn't Lihle You were still going to give my boyfriend a runaround

Dad: For a good reason. I'm a father It's my duty to protect you!!

Me: I'm 21!!.. I'm old enough to make my own decisions. I'm not a kid I'm an Adult

We heard a knock at the door.. He went to open..

Lihle: I'm here to get Sedi

My heart almost stopped beating Thinking of the bickering that will follow..

Dad: You not welcomed here

Lihle: I don't care I'm here to fetch the mother of my child

Dad turned and looked at me.. He welcomed him in. Lihle walked up to me and hugged me tight..

Lihle: Are you okay?

Me: I just wanna get out of here

Lihle: Let's go

He helped me take my things We passed my Dad and I saw he was fighting back tears. He didn't stop us He didn't create any drama. He just let us go..

SHONA KHANYILE

I had organized the guys Called them and we were going to meet up later.. Kamva was preparing Rona's bottle..

Me: Later on at night I'll be dashing out to meet the gents catch up etc.. Don't wait up

Kamva: It's nice to be you

Me: Askies?

Kamva: "I'm dashing out later" whilst I am stuck in the house. Changing nappies Doing bottles Breastfeeding. I don't even know the last time I "Dashed out"

Me: Your Mom is here If you want fresh air she doesn't mind watching Rona

Kamva: Hmmmm.. Maybe I'll set up a dash out date with a couple of friends too at night sometime

Me: Ngang'hlaneyisi (Don't make me crazy)

Kamva: You can but I can't?

Me: It's a competition?

Kamva: I'm just saying

Me: Okay dash out at night with your friends but don't come back. Hlale lapho yezwa (Stay there)

Kamva: See the unfairness?

Me: What's wrong with you? What do you want from me?

Kamva: If you cheating say so. I know I gave birth not so long ago I know we haven't had sex and as a man that's too much for you. I know I've gained weight and disgusting. I haven't done my nails I no longer do makeup. I just wear baggy t-shirts Leggings all the time. I'm no longer attractive Or sexual attractive to you. So I know you have someone on the side Forgetting I'm this way because I carried your baby for 9 months!

When Kamva becomes Kamva She becomes Kamva. I picked her up and placed her on the counter table. I separated her legs and got in between them..

Me: We not having sex because I don't know if you've healed as yet Nothing about you is disgusting. If you want me to fuck you now I will. I will fuck you so hard that even your Mom will hear you screaming my name I will fuck you that even when Rona wakes up and cries I'd still be fucking you. I will squeeze your breasts until all the milk comes out. I will fill you up with my cum and strangle you if you push it out. If you want Rona to have a sibling now then you tell me

She slowly shook her head..

I put her down..

Me: Now don't push me to that limit

.

To be continued

97

UMAKOTI

[SEASON FINALE]

96

SHONA KHANYILE

I met with my 3 guys The ones we going to do the job with.. Loya showed up too with some guy... We stood in front of each other with a little space in between us..

Loya: His name is Breeza. He's the richest motherfucker I know. He has some sort of a business He ships containers. All in all He has 5 containers the big ones And one of them has money. Approximately 50mill and all I need from that money Is only 5mil what's due to me. We wanna steal more then we can You 3 can also get a million each if we do the job well. We get away with 8mill. 5 for me 3 for you. The containers are heavily guarded So it has to be a quick job.

Me: How are we to transport the cash?

Loya: big luggage bags

Kappa: That's bullshit!

Loya: Do you have any other bright idea on where we gonna put the money?

Me: Luggage bags are good. It's 5 of us Each will carry a big luggage bag to the car

The guy who was with Loya opened his mouth..

Him: My name is CJ I'm a tech guru All that I need to do is create a minor bomb that will open the container and you guys get easy access to the money

Me: If you here You part of the heist

My phone rang..

Me: Excuse me

Loya: We in the middle of a very important meeting

Me: And I got a fiancé and a baby at home First priority

I walked away I checked. It was Dad.. I canceled the call..

Me: Not important Let's continue

NZILO KHANYILE

I received a call from the Dad Just the Person I wanted to talk too..

Me: Pops

Dad: Nzilo

Me: Glad you called I wanted to have a word with you

Dad: What is it?

Me: I met a girl and I wanna pay lobola

Dad: The you go again.. What's with you and paying lobola for the girls you meet and haven't dated for long?

Me: This one is different Dad It has to happen. She's a gifted person and we can't.. You know I also need a cleansing. River cleansing with a Goat

Dad: Shiya indaba Yama lobola and cleansing (Leave the Lobola situation and cleansing)

Me: Dad

Dad: We haven't even had a cleansing ceremony for your Mother now you wanna pay Lobola? You don't have to marry every skirt you attracted too Nzilo

Me: I'm telling you this one is different

Dad: We can't do that until we have done your Mother's cleansing ceremony

Me: How long will that take?

Dad: It's next month I'm sure your hormones can wait. If not A hand is useful or get a side to fulfill your needs if you feel like you have urges and can't control them

Me: Why did you call?

Dad: The healer was here. I'm calling to warn you guys Shona is not picking up

Me: About what?

Dad: He said two of my Sons are going to die

I paused....

Dad: Did you hear that?

Me: Why?

Dad: Bit of a long story Nzilo. All of you need to be careful. I will call Lihle and warn him Shona is not picking up

Me: About what?

Dad: He said two of my Sons are going to die

I paused....

Dad: Did you hear that?

Me: Why?

Dad: Bit of a long story Nzilo. All of you need to be careful. I will call Lihle and warn him Shona is not answering

Me: Aich.. Is there a possibility that he might be wrong?

Dad: When has he ever been wrong?

Me: I'll ask my girlfriend Lisa She is gifted too. If someone has to die in this family is Lihle. He's caused so much pain and chaos

Dad: No one has to die and this thing you and Shona have going on with Lihle. It has to end You are brothers! Pillars of this family! I am old too I might die soon. With all this feud the family will break My bloodline will die. I don't want that happening so please!

Me: What Lihle has done is unforgivable Dad I don't see us ever being okay

Dad: Nzilo

Me: Just plan Mom's cleansing ceremony so I can plan the negotiations Leave me with the dying statements please

I hung up...

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Wase: Here's a cup of coffee

Me: Thank you

He sat next to me..

Wase: Honestly speaking I've never trusted that bitch Zoe

Me: I know

Wase: She's always been secretly jealous of you

Zoe and Wase they have a funny relationship. Sometimes they get along Sometimes they don't..

Wase: I'm glad light was shed and there's help. There's nothing so depressing like finding out and there's no solution

Me: True

Wase: These Khanyile boys Just leave them. Karma will deal with them. Funny enough I thought Shona was the problematic one. Lihle and Nzilo I never saw that coming

Me: Neither did I

Wase: After the cleansing don't worry You'll get your own person. The one tailored for you

I shook my head..

Me: I don't think I want any man after this I'm good. I just wanna get the cleansing done Fix my life and stay away from Men

Wase: Kuzoba right

LIHLE KHANYILE

Sedi had cried herself to sleep. I can only imagine how hurt she is.. I was watching TV when Dad called..

Me: Dad

Dad: Lihle

Me: Thank you for calling I wanna run something by you

Dad: You not paying lobola too are you?

Me: What? No

Dad: Thank goodness

Me: Just that my girlfriend is pregnant

Dad: Thandeka?

Me: No.. I'm dating a girl by the name of Lesedi now

Dad: Nzilo wants to pay lobola again You got someone pregnant too. What's next? Shona will be wanting polygamy? Dlozi is divorcing. I don't know anymore

Me: Just a bit of change Dad We will be fine

Dad: We won't be fine.. The healer was here. Two of my Sons are going to die

Me: Which ones?

Dad: He never said

Me: I don't believe in healers so I don't take that statement seriously

Dad: This is not a joke Lihle

Me: I'm not laughing

Dad: Next month it's Mom's cleansing ceremony

Me: Thought it was in 3 months time

Dad: I'm moving it to next month Maybe after the cleansing things will get better. This dark cloud that we seem to have will be gone

Me: Yeah maybe

MPHO (FENTSE'S MOTHER)

I placed the grass doll in Fentse's room. Nkanyamba told me it won't burn the house since it's made of magic. I lit it..

Me: Fentse my Son Fight for yourself. The way you were painfully murdered make sure that justice gets served on your behalf so Mommy can have peace. All those who were involved in your death Fight baby until you get justice!

The doll was burning showing too much flames and it wasn't accompanied by smoke. I walked out and closed the door..

.

To be continued

98

UMAKOTI

[SEASON FINALE]

97

THANDEKA GUBHELA

[3 DAYS LATER]

Dad had helped me with the 1.5k to pay off for the consultation. I was even suspended at work for my behaviour last time and I was due for a hearing next week.. Finding a job these days is difficult I hope the cleansing will help me a lot. I don't wanna be home and unemployed. Dad is no longer working though he got money from work but I want to work too. I don't wanna just sit at home..

I traveled to the Zikhali village Where it is said that the river there can make even the dirtiest person pure. Only if you have a pure heart. I was accompanied by Lisa And Wase Her Grandmother was with us. We didn't buy the chickens She said we'll get them there but had brought other things..

Gogo was busy telling us about the village and the river. It all sounded like a fairytale or something you would watch on TV. The guardians of the river were virgins chosen to go under there and guard the river. The chief guardian is said to be Qondisiwe Indoni yamanzi the most beautiful girl who once lived in that village. I was scared I mean these girls were once alive and taken down there. Chosen because they were beautiful and pure. What if I don't come back? What exactly are they? Are they mermaids? What kind of a village is that?

Gogo says if the river dies The village dies too. The river gives the village life...

Wase: I cannot wait to see this I mean this sounds so fascinating and unreal

Me: Aren't you even scared a little? The river is said to have taken girls under there?

Gogo: There's nothing to be scared of I've done a lot of cleansings there

Me: Lisa aren't you scared?

Lisa: Not at all I went once and it's really beautiful

Me: We will see

We were almost there. We've traveled a long way to come here Deep down I was praying all the way that may I get the help I need...

Wase and I were relieving each other with driving He just came to see the village and the river not that he actually wanted to come. We didn't tell Zoe shit And I also told my father everything...

SHONA KHANYILE

The heist was tonight. Carefully planned Ammunition there and all that we needed. This morning I spent time with my little girl.

Kamva was at the gym. She's still convinced that I'm cheating just because I haven't been home lately Was busy with the whole heist. She feels insecure about her body and thinks that I no longer find her attractive anymore So she's trying to lose the baby weight..

Nzilo called me..

Me: Bro

Nzilo: Dad has been trying to reach you

Me: About?

Nzilo: Mom's cleansing has been moved to next month

Me: Why so soon?

Nzilo: He feels like there's a dark cloud following our family He's talking about death. He's convinced they'll be more deaths coming

Me: Dad lost his wife He's paranoid. He's losing it I think he needs to go to therapy or something

Nzilo: That's what I think too I need him sane because after the cleansing I'm going to pay lobola for Lisa

Me: That's good Probably Rona will have a cousin soon

Nzilo: I have been planning on getting her pregnant immediately after. We not having sex because she's convinced I need a cleansing Eish dating a spiritual person. Just for that shit

Sponsored

AD

And her making me wait this long. I'm going to get her pregnant immediately after lobola

I laughed..

Nzilo: Let's go out for drinks tonight

Me: Tonight I can't I have to meet up with some guys for drinks. Old friends

Nzilo: Ayt then some other time

Me: Yeah

It was a Sunday so he was off. I'm sure he's bored where she is...

LIHLE KHANYILE

I was sitting at the table trying to eat breakfast but dozing off. I hardly slept last. Kept on getting nightmares about Fentse. I dreamt of him on the table In pieces. Though his head was cut off but he was able to speak Looking me in the eye and asking why? Why? Why Uncle?..

Lesedi: Weeeh maybe you should go back to bed

Me: I hardly got any sleep last night

Lesedi: I heard you tossing and turning Saying something like "I'm sorry"

Me: I had a terrible nightmare

Lesedi: Do you know what it was about?

Me: I can't remember it

I yawned..

Lesedi: You sleep I'll be meeting up with my Mom at the mall today

Me: Is she still upset?

Lesedi: Hurt..

Me: Has your father tried to reach out?

Lesedi: No.. Not yet

Me: Give him time

Lesedi: I have exams coming up so I don't wanna stress much

I felt a cold breeze again passing through me Then Fentse's voice..

"Uncle.. Uncle.. Uncle..."

I looked around..

Lesedi: What?

Me: I thought I heard something

Lesedi looked around too..

Lesedi: I'm not hearing anything

Me: I sure do need to get some sleep I'm starting to hallucinate

Lesedi: You should

THANDEKA GUBHELA

We arrived at the village And we were taken to the Palace. Indeed the village was beautiful The waterfall is the first thing you see when you enter. It looked clean and magical. Their crops It was just a beautiful and quiet place..

Me: Wow.. It does exist indeed

Wase: This is beautiful

We were escorted to meet the King He was sitting on his chair. The chair was on the lion mat.. He was alone The seat next to him was empty..

We sat down...

Gogo: The great King Uthungu

King: It's always a pleasure to see you

Gogo: Thank you for welcoming us into your land yet again

King: You know you always welcome here to work You are one of the purest gifted people I know

Gogo: You remember my Granddaughter Lisa?

King: Yes

Gogo: This is Thandeka and her Brother Wase. We here to help her She's been cursed

King: You've come to the right place

I looked around I saw a picture of a beautiful girl hanging..

King: That is Qondisiwe Indoni yamanzi. The chief guardian of the river

Me: She was beautiful indeed

King: If you lucky enough You will be able to see her underwater. Not many people who go there see her anymore unless you gifted or very pure of heart

Me: I am scared to meet her

King: Don't be. She's harmless She is the Dalla. She is light Unless you evil then it'll be a different story

Gogo: May we get started with the process Before the sun goes down

King: Yes.. Anything you'll need from us?

Gogo: A black and white chicken

King: That can be arranged

Gogo: I don't see the Queen

King: She's gone to another village But she'll be back later today

Gogo: Then let's go girls

Wase was staring at the king..

Gogo: Wase

Wase: Ohh I'm sorry

We thanked him and walked out..

Wase: Though old but he is hot

Thandeka: Everyone is hot to you

To be continued

99

UMAKOTI

98

[SEASON FINALE]

LIHLE KHANYILE

When Sedi left I tried to get some sleep. I couldn't I took a novel and read it in bed then eventually zoned out..

I fell into a deep sleep only to be awoken by a loud cry. I opened my eyes Still disoriented and drunk by sleep. The crying sound in my ears was so familiar Very familiar. It was Fentse. I put my hands on my ears so I couldn't hear the loud cry But that didn't help. I felt it deep in my ears Almost making me deaf. My eardrums were close to rupturing.. For a moment the screaming stopped. I removed my hands from my ears Then I saw a quick shadow moving around in the bedroom. I sat up straight and looked around. I saw Fentse climbing the wall using his nails. The scratching sound was disturbing. He stopped mid halfway Rotated his head and looked at the me..

His eyes the white part was blood red And he also had blood in his mouth. He looked like a scary creature..

I'm not moved by anything But for the first time. I was freaked out...

Fentse: You did this to me!!

Me: Fentse?

Fentse: Confess!!!!

Me: Fentse my doing to you was no-

He jumped off the wall to the bed. He moved towards to me in a very quick way..

I moved back and laid my head on the pillow as he sat on my chest. He looked really scary.. His voice when he was talking had changed..

Fentse: Go and confess!! Or I will eat out the heart of your unborn baby.

Me: Fentse I am sorry but your Dad Nzilo. He killed my baby

He screamed again The mirror in my bedroom shattered..

.....

I woke up and rose from the pillow sweating and panting. My heart was racing. The novel that I was reading was on my chest. I looked around it was quiet. I looked at the wall I didn't see any scratches. The mirror was intact. I got out of the bed and noticed some droplets of blood on my pillow. I went to check on the mirror and my ears were bleeding. I took out a cotton roll and separated it and put it on both ears to stop the bleeding. I was trembling I was scared. The daymare felt so real..

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Gogo did the ritual with the black chicken. Slaughtered it Took out it's internal organs. He placed the black underwear with some muthi inside the chicken and the lock. He stitched it and then opened a hole where the ants had built up their ant house. He buried it inside and collected the soil again to make the ant house solid again with a bit of water. The ants were bigger than normal and red. Some were left inside Some were wandering around..

Gogo: Now the cleansing

I was wearing a white cloth with the white underwear..

Gogo: The chicken will slowly degrade and then the lock will rust

She had tied 3 knots on the underwear..

Gogo: The power of the ants is sometimes undermined They will do all the work and then the curse will be undone. Now you will get into the river after we have slaughtered the white chicken Burned the incense. You will go with the chicken inside and the white underwear you wearing. We will put it inside the white chicken. Same procedure. When you get in the heart of the river You will let go of the chicken and the rose quartz stone. The river will cleanse you of all the dirt and you will come out clean

I swallowed..

Me: Don't worry.. You will be fine

She slaughtered the white chicken. I took off my underwear. She stuffed it inside with a white powder. She stitched it Took the blood of the chicken and a razor. She cut me a little on my shoulders and mixed the chicken blood yet with the white powder. He then rubbed it where he cut me It didn't burn. She handed me the chicken and the stone and asked me to go inside the river

I looked at Lisa and Wase..

Gogo: It's going to be okay You'll come back

Me: I haven't been a good person. I broke home and marriages

Gogo: It's not what you did It's what's in your heart

She lit the white candle and incense then I walked into the water holding the chicken.

The water were cold at first but as I went in deeper

Sponsored

AD

It's what's in your heart

She lit the white candle and incense then I walked into the water holding the chicken.

The water were cold at first but as I went in deeper My body adjusted to the temperature...

LESEDI

It took a while for Mom and I to communicate..

Me: How is Dad?

Mom: He's broken but doesn't show it much. He is mostly cooped up in his study Drinking whiskey and avoiding me and your little brother

I kept quiet..

Mom: How are you? How is he treating you?

Me: We are fine.. He's treating me good

Mom: That's better then

Me: Maybe sometime you can come over for dinner

Mom: Maybe.. And the baby?

Me: Still feeling nothing hectic I think we good

Mom: Call me if you need anything Even advice

Me: I will

THANDEKA GUBHELA

As I got to the heart of the river I sank down. I don't know how to swim first of all and I was at the point of drowning. I let go of the chicken and the stone as I sank down..

I went further in down until I felt something or someone wrapping their arms around my waist from behind..

Voice: Open your eyes Breath in You safe

I started to breath in first and I could breath underwater. I opened my eyes. I saw these beautiful ladies surrounding me and holding hands..

The one behind me let go But I didn't drown. Deep inside the water it was bright. The water seemed clean..

The ladies moved away as the one behind me swan all around to be face to face with me. It was her Qondisiwe The Dalla..

She was in pure white clothing Looked very beautiful. Her hair was also white. I glanced down The other ladies were mermaids from the waist down..

Me: You are beautiful

I looked around..

Me: All of you are

Qondisiwe: You are too

Me: Thank you for allowing to cleanse me

She put her hand on my heart. It glowed..

Qondisiwe: All the pain you've felt You shall leave it here. It'll go down to the stone. You will go out of here cleansed and healed. You shall forgive too. I bless you with a new life Full of joy Peace Happiness and success

It was getting emotional..

Qondisiwe: I managed to bring forth two people who would like to see you

She moved Behind her was my Mom and Ntando. I didn't know it was possible to cry underwater..

Me: Mom.. Ntando

They both hugged me..

Me: I've missed you guys so much

Mom: I know baby.. I know

NZILO KHANYILE

Since I was home alone and bored. Lisa had gone to help Thandeka so I couldn't call her. I decided to go and visit Shona to see my Niece. I drove my car out of the garage Parked in the driveway and waited for the gate to close..

As it fully closed and I was about to drive off A car blocked me from behind.. I got out and realized it was Ace. He got out of his car and walked up to me..

Ace: I trusted you

By

He had a gun in his hand and also a bottle of whiskey...

Me: Ace let's talk about this

Ace: I was helping you Then you go and tell him? He has my Daughter! Took her and he got her pregnant. Sedi hates me. I thought I was helping you bring him down but you betrayed me!!

Me: You helped him kill my Son

Ace: So you thought betraying me was okay?

Me: Ace let's talk about this

Ace: Tell him to bring my Daughter that's the conversation I wanna have with you! He took my Daughter away from me! He's ruining her future!!

Me: Ace

He pointed the gun at me..

Ace: You betrayed me! And I trusted you!!

It's a very quiet neighborhood Security usually patrols but only at night..

Ace: Let's see if he really doesn't care about his family

He shot me All I heard were bullets just being dislodged from the gun at me I don't even know how many of them..

.

To be continued

100

UMAKOTI

[SEASON FINALE]

LISA

Thandeka was in the water for almost an hour now. We were waiting for her It was hot. Gogo assured us she will be fine as we just randomly chatted. On the other hand Wase seemed a bit worried about her sister. I would be too Surviving under water for an hour. That's not normal...

I tried to engage in the conversation that they were having whilst we sat on the white sand by the river eating mangoes When thie sudden fear overwhelmed me. I put my hand on my chest and stopped engaging in the conversation..

Gogo: Uright?

Me: No.. I suddenly have this uncontrollable fear Uvalo

Wase: Could be sudden anxiety She's been there for a while. I'm also trying to act strong but I'm very scared. She's the only sibling I'm left with

Gogo: She's going to be okay

I took the bottle of still water and drank...

SHONA KHANYILE

I was watching eNCA and baby Rona was sleeping on my chest as Kamva was tired from the gym and resting...

"Breaking news. The CEO of the N.K. Wines Nzilo Khanyile was shot dead at his gate this morning. The cctv footage from his gate shows a car blocking his at the back An unidentified man came out. They had a verbal altercation and he shot him dead. The following footage might be graphic for sensitive viewers"

They showed the footage but it was blurry when he got shot. He must've been shot with 5 bullets because after the 3rd he stopped moving. I stopped up almost dropping baby Rona on the floor. I suddenly felt weak My heart sank down to my knees.

Reporters were at his gate A yellow tape was there too and his body covered..

Me: Masesi!!!.. Masesi!!

She came rushing.. Baby Rona cried because my voice was loud and it scared her...

Masesi: What?

Me: I have to go

Masesi: Where?

Me: My brother has been shot dead I have to go!!

I handed her baby Rona as I left...

LIHLE KHANYILE

When the elevator opened Lesedi walked out carrying some plastics... She had a smile on her face but it disappeared as soon as she saw how down I was..

Sedi: Is all okay?

Me: I have to go Just read on social media that my brother got shot dead this morning

Sedi: What?

Me: Nzilo.. The video of his gruesome shooting is circulating on social media

I stepped into the elevator.. I looked at her before it closed...

Me: Find the raw footage. He was shot by your father

She dropped the plastics as the elevator closed and went down...

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I walked out of the river They all stood up and waited for me. I looked up and the sky was full of doves just flying around. I felt so refreshed Felt like a new person. Like a heavy burden was lifted off my shoulders and pain lessened in my heart..

Wase came and hugged me..

Wase: I was so scared

Me: I saw Mom and Ntando under there

He broke the hug..

Wase: What?

Me: Mom and Ntando were there with me

Gogo: You are blessed for The Dalla to reunite you with them or let them you see them

Me: Under there it was beautiful Gogo. You could breath You could see. The guardian of the waters are mermaids

Gogo: Only under water

Sponsored

AD

Not on the land

Me: The Dalla Qondisiwe.. She was angelic

Gogo: You know you can't speak of what you saw under there. It's your secret. Don't tell anyone else

Me: So it is done? I feel lighter

Gogo: It is done child (Smiling)

Me: Thank you so much You truly are a God send

Gogo: Just doing my job

I saw that Lisa wasn't okay..

Me: Are you okay?

Lisa: Not so good. Maybe it's just the sun we've been sitting here for an hour

Gogo: Let's go back to the palace The King has agreed to accommodate us until we leave tomorrow morning

We all walked back to the palace...

LIHLE KHANYILE

I got into the car Just as I was about to start driving. The screaming started again. I banged my head against the wheel screaming. I closed my ears. Each time it happens It leaves my ears bleeding and gives me a headache..

I heard a knock at my window..

Security: Sir.. Sir.. Sir..

The screaming stopped. I lowered the window..

Security: Are you alright? You were screaming and banging your head against the wheel. You even bleeding from your nose

I took the toilet roll. I was trembling..

Me: It's just uhm..

Security: News about your brother? I just heard. Take heart

Me: Thank you

Security: Will you be able to drive? Should I call you an Uber?

Me: I'll be able to drive

I took out a R50 note..

Me: Mind getting me a panado and a bottle of water quickly?

Security: Yes Sir

LESEDI

I watched the video footage And my heart sank to my stomach. It was his car And it was him..

I called him. He didn't pick up. I called Mom.

Mom: Baby

Me: I hate him!!

Mom: Who?

Me: Dad.. I hate him!! I don't want anything to do with him anymore

Mom: What happened now?

Me: He killed Lihle's brother in cold blood. Nzilo Khanyile The CEO

Mom: What?

Me: Check social media Check everything.. I hate him!!!

I hung up..

SHONA KHANYILE

I got to his place It was full. News reporters Bystanders. Cops and all that. I closed the door of my car and rushed to his body. I went under the yellow tape..

Cop: You can't g-

Me: He's my brother!! He's my brother!!!

I knelt down and uncovered him with my hand trembling. Indeed it was him..

Me: Nzilo!!!!

I covered him again as I couldn't stop my cries..

Me: Nzilo!!.. Nzilo!!!.. No Man... No!!!

Reporter: Nzilo Khanyile's younger brother has just arrived He is in so much pain and in distress crying as he sees the lifeless body of his brother laying there in his own pool of blood. It is sad Tragic and a lot to take in. Emotions are pouring in As many more people are arriving

.

To be continued

101

UMAKOTI

[SEASON FINALE]

100

DR KAMVA

From my waking up I learned about Nzilo's death. My heart broke. Nzilo was a very good man Good to me too as Shona's partner. He worked hard and hardly bothered anyone. It's often said Good people are the ones who die mostly Then the shit heads get to live. My heart was broken into a million pieces I don't wanna lie I could only imagine what Shona was going through. He was closest to Nzilo than he was to any of his other siblings...

I tried calling him He wasn't picking up. I called Dlozi incase they haven't heard as yet and we had a moment where we cried on the phone for a while. She booked a flight that was available. I wonder what's going to happen to his company I don't know if Shona has the skills and is equipped to do what Nzilo used to do but we will see..

THANDEKA GUBHELA

We were sitting on the balcony in one of the guest houses that they gave us. We were having a nice meal when I checked my phone and saw the news about Nzilo. I even checked the footage and I was shocked..

I looked at Lisa who was busy eating Chatting with Wase and smiling. She had told me that her and Nzilo were now an item

I kept dead quiet and looked at Lisa In the mid of the conversation she looked at me..

Lisa: Are you okay?

Me: Uhm.. Lisa I have to tell you something

Lisa: What is it?

Me: Uhm.. Nzilo is.. Shuuuuuu this is hard

Lisa: What about him? What happened?

Me: Nzilo got shot multiple times in this driveway earlier on today He didn't make it. He was pronounced dead on the scene

She smiled a little and shook her head..

Lisa: No.. That's not true It's not him

I passed my phone to Wase She was sitting next to him.. They checked..

Wase: Ohh my Goodness!!

Lisa froze and said nothing..

Me: I'm so sorry

Lisa: Gogo.. You sa-

She swallowed as tears welled up..

Gogo: I know Sisi.. I know.. I couldn't tell you about his death When he came to the house I saw how happy you two were. I saw the angel of death next to him but I didn't wanna tell you

Lisa: So you knew? You knew but you kept the narrative that he was my soulmate?

Gogo: He was.. The thing is..

Lisa stood up and wiped his tears..

Lisa: Excuse me

She walked out on us..

Me: You saw he was going to die and you did nothing?

Gogo: The was nothing I could've done it was his fate. Your curse Had he gotten a cleansing sooner none of this would've happened. Plus his Mom is a very angry ancestor She also has a hand in this

Me: So you saying that I brought on his death by the curse?

Gogo: You were meant to destroy families. Every married men you dated their family was bound to be destroyed That woman made the curse like that. She wanted others to suffer at your curse just like you made her suffer. She wanted you to ruin and destroy every man that you fell in love with

Me: Lihle is going to die too?

She picked up the glass of juice and drank..

Gogo: Forget about that family Even without your curse they had their problems already. The father had half destroyed his family too. Caused that wife of his great pain and she took it to the grave She's making him suffer. Causing him the same pain he had caused her but in a different way

LIHLE KHANYILE

I had driven all the way to Ace's house. I know Nzilo and I had our own issues But blood is blood. He was my brother and that was never gonna change..

Gabi opened the door I pulled up my gun on her.. She raised both her hands up as she moved backwards inside..

Me: Where is he?

Gabi: I don't know

Me: Where is he????! (Shouting)

Gabi: He hasn't been back home I don't know where he is. He's not even picking up my calls

Me: Ace killed my Brother. Nzilo was innocent He didn't deserve this. What was hap-

I heard the screams again. I closed my eyes and shook my head a little..

Me: He.. What had hap..

Gabi: Lihle? Are you okay?

I hit my head with both my hands..

Me: Leave me alone!! Why won't you leave me alone!!

Gabi: Lihle?? Lihle??

I looked at her as the screaming stopped..

Gabi: Ohh my word you bleeding from your nose

She quickly got a paper towel..

Gabi: Here

I snatched it from her hands and looked at her..

Me: Tell him that I will find him

Sponsored

AD

He didn't deserve this. What was hap-

I heard the screams again. I closed my eyes and shook my head a little..

Me: He.. What had hap..

Gabi: Lihle? Are you okay?

I hit my head with both my hands..

Me: Leave me alone!! Why won't you leave me alone!!

Gabi: Lihle?? Lihle??

I looked at her as the screaming stopped..

Gabi: Ohh my word you bleeding from your nose

She quickly got a paper towel..

Gabi: Here

I snatched it from her hands and looked at her..

Me: Tell him that I will find him And he shouldn't forget I have his Daughter!!

I walked out..

Gabi: Please don't hurt Sedi.. Don't my baby

SHONA KHANYILE

I was sitting at the table counter drinking whiskey. His body had been taken I asked for the blood not to be cleaned until Dad gets here.. He called and told me that he will be flying with the healer So we do the necessary procedure for Nzilo's soul to rest.

My phone was busy ringing. Kamva Dlozi and others close to me. I didn't answer. Even Dad had been calling I didn't see the need to answer him because I had already spoken to him. Kamva had sent me a couple of messages too that I didn't read..

My phone rang again It was Loya.. I answered..

Loya: 20:00 sharp don't forget we leaving. We will dep-

Me: I'm not doing it

Loya: Askies?

Me: I just lost my Brother. I'm not doing the heist

Loya: I don't give a fuck!! You owe me! I don't give a fuck even if it was your Daughter who died

Me: Don't ever mention my Daughter

Loya: If you don't want her to join her Uncle soon then you will do it!

I hung up.. I took my phone and looked at Rona's pictures when a message came from Loya..

Loya: You gonna do it If you don't. You'll be very sorry

I switched my phone off and continued drinking..

DR KAMVA

I checked the monitor....

Him: My name is Lungelo but they call me Loya. I am a friend of Shona's

Me: Shona is not here

Loya: I know.. He's not taking it well His brother's death. I just spoke to him. He sent me here to protect you guys in the meantime.. Here

He showed his phone on the monitor Showed me the call log between him and Shona. They spoke for 30 seconds

Loya: He's very worried about you guys He is not sure what's happening

Me: Why doesn't he pick up my calls?

Loya: He doesn't want you to see him weak

I sighed. I pressed the button and the gate opened..

Mom: Shame I can imagine how he's feeling Shona seemed to have been close with his brother

Me: Yaa

Mom went to open for Loya..

Loya walked in..

Loya: Please lock the security and the door Would like you guys in one place maybe the lounge

Me: What's happening? What really happened?

Loya: Apparently the person who shot his Brother Nzilo wasn't just a random person. It wasn't a hijack. If he wanted to hijack him he would've taken the car and went It was a hit. An enemy. Now Shona is very worried about you guys But I'll be here in the meantime to protect you

He looked out of the window..

Me: How do you know Shona?

He showed me the tattoo that Shona also has..

Loya: We were in jail together. He's the leader and has always protected us from inside. When the boss sends out a command We obey.. Please one place I'll call him and tell him I have arrived

We moved to the lounge..

LESEDI

My Mom called I didn't answer. I was so heartbroken at what my father did. He is a monster He doesn't want me to fall in love so bad that he would resort to this? He never loved me. No parent can do this..

I was pacing up and down until the elevator opened. Lihle walked into the penthouse The elevator closed..

Me: Ohw my word I was worried about you Are you okay?

He didn't look okay..

He took out his phone and was on it for a while..

Lihle: Ace.. I want you to see this This is for my little brother

He held his phone at me..

Me: What are you doing?

He pulled out his gun.. I got scared..

Me: Lihle what are you doing?

He pulled the trigger..

.

To be continued

102

UMAKOTI

SEASON FINALE

101

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I stood at the door for a few minutes scared to knock. Lisa has locked herself inside the bedroom that she'll be sharing with her Grandmother. I felt so guilty After uGogo explained Nzilo's passing spiritually I felt like I had a hand to do with it too.. Just as I was about to knock she opened the door.. Her eyes were puffy..

Me: I.. I was just checking up on you

She let me in..

Me: I'm so sorry I feel like I'm also the reason why he's no more. The curse and all

Lisa: Don't blame yourself. You didn't know what was happening to you too. Nzilo died because for some reason he had too. There was also a lot happening in his family don't forget

She sat on the bed...

Lisa: We were just starting to get close Starting our relationship. I thought I finally found the one After so much struggles with relationships. It's not always easy as a gifted person to keep a relationship With Nzilo I felt like I found the one you know

Me: I spent most of my years as a whore But deep down I wanted a relationship too. When I met Nzilo I was happy. I also thought I found the one

Lisa: How was he like? Was he going to love me? Stay true and faithful to me?

Me: Yes... He was a loyal and loving man. Any woman would've been fortunate to have him. He was true to his love And his love had no shadow of hurt in it. He was going to treat you like a Queen His only Queen. He was humble Not easily angered

Her tears started..

Me: I think you and him would've made a good couple

She shrugged her shoulders with her lips trembling..

Lisa: I guess it's God's will and his will is painful sometimes

Me: I know.. I'm sorry You will find love again. My mom used to say "God is the God of restoration. What you lose he restores it back" don't lose faith in love. Don't give up on love Because love won't give up on you too

LIHLE KHANYILE

I sat next to her dead body. The life in her eyes was gone They were cold. There's no life in them. I had shot her in the head Just in the forehead and the bullet came out at the back of her head. I had taken so many videos and pictures and had sent Ace on whatsapp.. I then saw Fentse again The creature that he had turned out to be. He climbed on her making funny but yet creepy sounds. He dug into her tummy Her womb to be exact. Whatever that was going to be my child He ate it. Ate all that was in her womb. I closed my eyes and hung my head in shame Tears streaming down for the first time in my life of being cold hearted. I was still holding the gun. I placed it on my right temple. I tried to pull the trigger but nothing happened. I checked it It had bullets but it wasn't going off. I cocked it Tried shooting myself but nothing. I then pointed it at Fentse. As I pulled the trigger He disappeared before the bullet could hit him..

I placed it down and checked on Sedi. Her womb was wide open. I tried stopping the blood by taking off my shirt and stuffing it in there. I wiped my forehead as I was sweating. She was bleeding profusely...

Fentse showed up again..

Me: Why won't you leave me alone? Leave me alone!! You driving me crazy. You drove me crazy!!

Fentse: Confess!!! Confess!!!

ACE

I got back home Gabi was standing at the kitchen. I had watched all the videos that Lihle had sent me of Sedi in the car before walking into the house...

Gabi looked at me... She took the pot and threw it at me

Sponsored

Gabi was standing at the kitchen. I had watched all the videos that Lihle had sent me of Sedi in the car before walking into the house...

Gabi looked at me... She took the pot and threw it at me But she missed..

Gabi: I regret marrying you. I regret having you in my life!!

I ignored her and walked to my study..

Gabi: He's going to kill my baby and it's all because of you!!!.. I hate you!!! I hate you with all my heart!!

She followed me Hitting me on my back. Crying and screaming..

Gabi: Why Ace? Why?

I closed the door on her and locked it.. She banged on it..

Gabi: I hate you!!!

SHONA KHANYILE

Dad and the healer had arrived. A few other relatives were going to come today too..

The healer glanced at the blood on the pavement It was even getting dry..

Dad was broken Nzilo was his favorite. Nzilo and Lihle..

Dad: I want the person who did this to suffer I don't want him going to prison because he'll be out soon. My Son will never come back. I want you to turn him crazy I want him walking on the streets only in his underwear screaming that he killed my child

Dad fell down on his knees right on the spot where Nzilo's blood was..

Dad: I want him to suffer.. I want him to suffer (crying)

I have never seen my Dad this broken. Even at Mom's funeral he didn't cry like how he was crying for Nzilo. He tried to scrap off Nzilo's blood with his hands..

Dad: Nzilo you have to fight I want the person who did this to you to suffer. My Son This wasn't supposed to happen to you. It's not fair (Crying)

I wiped my own tears...

Me: Dad is right.. Justice is bullshit we will have to do this the traditional way

Healer: That won't be necessary You'll see why. I wish we got here sooner before he went to the mortuary I needed to perform a ritual on him while his body and blood was still hot

Me: Why?

Healer: So he can understand that he is no more in this world and won't be coming to fetch others. Akusenani I'll do the ritual so that his spirit can be at peace. Remember It wasn't his time. It was an untimely death. He won't accept that he's no more He won't transition so easily

The healer moved my Dad..

Dad: Leave me alone!!!

Healer: We have to do this now

Dad: Just leave me a little with my Son's blood give me a few moments

Reporters were still here Nzilo's death is going to be talked about and every moment will be captured. He was a high profiled person after all and Dad was feeding off to the news reporters...

Me: Can you vultures please give us a moment? A private moment? We are mourning where is the respect? Keep away!

DR KAMVA

He sat there on the small couch with his gun out. Mom and I were sitting on one couch The big one. Baby Rona was sleeping next to us..

Me: Why are you doing this?

He checked his wrist watch....

Loya: Shona has approximately 2 hours before the heist. If time passes and he still refuses.. Well then I'm sorry

He took the phone and tried calling him again Shona didn't pick up..

Loya: Maybe we should send him a video as a motivation

He tossed me his phone..

Loya: Start the video

He walked over and picked up my baby..

Me: Please.. Not my baby.. Please.. Please

He placed the gun on Rona's small head.

Lpya: Co-operate or I'm blowing her little brains off

Me: Okay.. Okay... Okay..

My eyes were blurry with tears..

I started the video..

Loya: Hold the phone to us

I did with my hands shaking..

Loya: Tik Tok.. Tik Tok..2 hours left. You come here You call the cops. They'll be dead before they even break down the door. You will meet the guys where you supposed too. You know the plan. If I don't have my money by today before the day ends or well this little sweet angel and your beautiful curvy fiancé you'll be burying them. We'll throw in the Mother in law too as a bonus. Tik tok

Me: Shona please do as he says He's going to kill my baby.. Do as he says please (crying)

Loya: Stop recording

I stopped..

Loya: Go to my whatsapp and send him

I did as he said..

Me: Done.. Please give me my baby

Loya: Naaaa think I'm going to hold on to him for a while

He went and sat down still pointing the gun on Rona's little head..

ACE

I gulped down the last glass of whiskey. Then stopped the video cam. I took out my exam pad and a pen I started writing with tears in my eyes...

LIHLE KHANYILE

The elevator opened Security walked in. It was the two of them. They looked at me and the scene....

Security 1: Shit!!

Security 2: Call back up! Call the cops

The second security moved closer to me with his hand on his gun. They wear bullet proof vests. It's security from the building.

Security 2: Mr Khanyile drop your gun and put your hands where I can see them

The other one was busy making a call..

Security 2: Mr Khanyile do as I say I don't wanna shoot you

I placed the gun on the floor and pushed it to him.. He stopped it with his foot then came to me. I had put my hands at the back of my head. He came and put handcuffs on me.. I think they came after hearing the gun shot Maybe my forever nosey neighbours underneath heard the shots and alerted the security..

Security 1: Cops are on their way

.

To be continued

103

UMAKOTI

SEASON FINALE

102

DR KAMVA

He allowed me to feed my baby. My heart was almost beating out of my chest..

Loya: It's 19:00 Shona has no interest in saving his family

Me: He would never neglect us in danger His father passed on. His emotions are all over the place
They trying to prepare for the funeral

Loya: How is his brother dying have to do with me? I have nothing to do with that all I want is my money. That's all I want

LIHLE KHANYILE

Detective: This is one of the most gruesome cases I've ever witnessed when it comes to GBV. You shot her then opened her up were you eating her internal organs? Are you into cannibalism?

I kept quiet..

Detective: Are you awaiting your lawyer

Me: No...

Detective: You are sick What normal person does that? I wish the judge gives you life in prison

GABI

I went to open the door.. Two officers walked in..

Officer 1: Good evening

Me: Evening

Officer: We have news for you?

Me: What news

Officer: Your Daughter is no more She was shot earlier today by her boyfriend

Me: He did it? He killed her?

Officer: I'm sorry?

Me: He was here earlier and he made threats So he finally did it?

Officer: Unfortunately

As I was stunned by the news We heard a gun shot..

Officer 2: Wait here

They walked in....

Officer 2: Who else is here?

Me: That's my husband in the study

We walked to the study Tried to open but it was locked. They looked at me. I nodded.

They knocked down the door and opened. Ace had his head on his desk With blood coming out..

Me: Ace!!!!!!!!!!!!

He shot himself in the head..

SHONA KHANYILE

My father allowed the healer to do his job I took out my phone and checked. I had a whatsapp message from Loya. I opened it up and what I saw made my heart sink to the bottom of my knees..

Me: I have to go

Dad: Where?

Me: I have to go!!

I rushed out of the house and called Loya..

Loya: Finally!!

Me: Don't touch them

Loya: The clock is ticking

Me: I know.. I'm on my way to the guys now I will get your money

Lpya: In the meantime I'll be here bonding with the family

I hung up and called kappa..

Kappa: Where are you?

Me: I am on my way

I started the car..

Me: Shiiit!!!

MPHO (FENTSE'S MOTHER)

Nkanyamba called..

Me: Thokoza

Nkanyamba: The doll has done it's purpose

Me: We can stop?

Nkanyamba: Yes.. Because if we don't The judge will find him unfit to go to trial and he will go to a mental institution

Me: What am I to do?

Nkanyamba: Nothing.. Go get it and throw it away I'm sure it has burnt all over. Fentse will finally rest in Peace and Lihle will pay for his dues

Me: Thank you so much

I walked to his bedroom and the doll had burned completely. I took it and threw it away..

THANDEKA GUBHELA

We were eating supper Lisa had joined us..

Wase: So Tee are you going to get Nzilo's things? You two were married. Won't it count as customary marriage?

Me: I don't think so Shona owns half of the company remember?

Gogo: Lisa are you okay?

Lisa: I am fine

Gogo: Nzilo's Mom has become a bad ancestor

Sponsored

AD

Shona owns half of the company remember?

Gogo: Lisa are you okay?

Lisa: I am fine

Gogo: Nzilo's Mom has become a bad ancestor They will have to cleanse her

Me: What Mom allows her kid to die?

Gogo: A mom who is seeking revenge. Not all ancestors are clean Mele bayomchitha (They'll have to throw her away)

Wase: Meaning

Gogo: Prepare a ceremony with a calabash As soon as the traditional beer has matured they go to her grave speak to her then they go to the bush and throw it away

Me: I see

SHONA KHANYILE

I arrived at the Depo.. The guys were already there

Kappa: What took you so long?

Me: My brother passed on

Kappa: Ohw ya.. I'm sorry

Ne: Let's do this

We broke the broke the padlock and opened the gate. It was dark and indeed the were containers. It was quiet..

Sphola: Let's go

We all tried to find the Container that had money. We walked up to it. I checked It wasn't locked..

Me: Something is wrong This is too easy. Where are the guards?

I turned around.. Kappa and Sphola had their guns pointed at me..

Kappa: Call the Boss

I took out my phone and called Loya..

Me: What is this?

Loya: There's no Breeza. I am Breeza I own the Depo and the containers. It's my business. Told my high skilled security to take a day off today

Me: This was no a heist I was the heist. You brought me here to kill me

Loya: Wasn't easy starting from the ground where you betrayed me. I went through a lot Shona The shooting Petty crimes first to survive. Out of everyone I never thought you were going to betray me. So here's your option. It's either your life Or your family

Me: Can I talk to my fiancé?

Loya: Of course

He gave her the phone..

Kamva: How can you put us through this?

Me: I'm sorry.. I'm so sorry.. Your Mom was right You deserved to date someone who was educated and shit. A good man

Kamva: Do what he says and come back home

My heart broke..

Me: I'm not coming home Nana At least not in the way you think

Kamva: What are you saying to me?

Me: I'm saying I love you More than you think. Sorry that you fell in love with a thug

Kamva: Don't say that to me

Me: Take care of Rona Everything that I own will be her inheritance

She started crying..

Kamva: Shona don't do this to me.. Please don't do this to me How am I going to do this life thing without you? Rona deserves to grow up with her father

I bit my tongue as tears started streaming down..

Me: I love you so much baby.. Give him the phone

Kamva: Shona no!!!! (crying)

Loya: Sweet speech

Me: Do what you have to do All I'm asking for is can my family have my body to bury wherever you gonna throw me. Let my family find my body

Loya: Your wish is my command

I hung up and threw the phone on the ground. Before it touched the ground the guys were already shooting Bullet after bullet...

.

To be continued

104

UMAKOTI

103

DR KAMVA

[2 WEEKS LATER]

Family was sitting close to the two coffins As we were to bury Shona and Nzilo at the same time. Shona's body was found in a bush No justice has been served. At least Nzilo the person who killed

him Killed himself. Shona His killers were still not found. I didn't open a case for Loya He made it clear that if I don't then he won't come back for me and my baby... The funeral had delayed because Shona was shot multiple times and the healer had to do things to him so he rests in peace. The way Shona was killed He even had a bullet hole in his forehead They had to cover that part and we only saw his eyes Nose And mouth.

It was a big funeral Nzilo made it big because he was well known. It was even streamed on YouTube..

Dlozi was sitting next to me Also devastated. Mom on my right holding baby Rona..

The pain I was feeling deep inside I don't think anyone would understand it. I felt like a part of me died with him..

People spoke beautifully about them Except for their Father who blamed it all to his dead wife. According to him this was his karma that his wife brought unto him By taking two of his Sons.. Lihle was arrested The Person who killed Nzilo before he took his life. He left a lot of evidence with proof that will have Lihle do multiple life sentences without parole in jail... He's never coming back

Sponsored

AD

He'll die there..

LIHLE KHANYILE

I had a visitor It was Mpho. I sat down across her Hands cuffed and legs cuffed..

Me: I didn't expect you

Mpho: I know

Me: But thank you for coming

Mpho: Lihle you really thought you were going to get away with everything? You are here because my Son brought justice upon himself and others. You are ruthless You killed an innocent girl and then ate some of his internal organs?

Me: I know what I did Mpho I know my sins

Mpho: The haunting? My child haunting you was me. I consulted for you

I looked at her surprised..

Me: I'm glad you will rot in hell and you never coming out. I see you even lost weight Found your match in there? I hope you don't die. I hope you suffer in here until you are 80 years old and then die

She got up and left..

THANDEKA GUBHELA

I didn't go to the funeral Why would I go bury someone who almost had me killed? And Shona didn't even like me. Lisa went We good friends now.. Since my cleansing Things have been going a bit well for me..

I had my job back Life was better. I'll be staying away from Men for a long time now.

Zoe and I we no longer close She even moved back to PE and I'm glad..

We were busy planning Wase's wedding it'll be tomorrow. Just a small ceremony between families. No lobola was paid They'll just put on rings and sign then a celebration..

Dad was getting better and I was happy..

Dad: You should've went to the funerals

Me: Naaa That family hates me. I am starting on a new clean slate leaving the past behind

Dad: I'm proud of you

Me: Thank you Dad

LISA

I was sitting behind the family Infront of me sat Hector. Nzilo's cousin who has been chosen to continue with the company. He is a business man himself and I have a good feeling about him that he will take N.K wines to the next level..

He turned around and handed me a bottle of water and a small pack of tissues..

Me: Thank you

Hector: You welcome

I don't know what life holds for me from here on but I hope I'll survive.. Gogo put her arm around my shoulders..

Gogo: You'll be okay

Thandeka got nothing of Nzilo's She refused even though she was still considered his "Wife". We now very very good friends

DR KAMVA

We were now about to leave for the cemetery. I don't know how life is going to be for me and my baby But I hope we'll make it..

.

To be continued

105

UMAKOTI

FINALE

104

DR KAMVA

[3 YEARS LATER]

Adjusting to life without Shona was difficult Just glad his father allowed for them to be buried in Gauteng so that I could have easy access to visit his grave. Rona has grown up Can't believe at 3 years she's half the owner of the N.K. Wines. I'll be handling her side of finances until she's old enough..

Hector his Uncle has done so much for the company Taking it to the next level. It's bigger now than when Nzilo was still the CEO. He is a bit like Nzilo Humble Kind and respectful..

I placed the flowers on his grave..

Me: I miss you everyday Still haven't found the courage to move on. Rona is doing well Just waiting for her to be older so I can tell her about you. Continue resting well my love I still deeply love you

We then moved on to Nzilo's grave..

Me: Continue to rest on too. Hector Your cousin has kept your company well and running you don't have to worry. Your Niece is growing up and she looks like her father. We miss you guys a lot

I placed the flowers on the grave...

The khanyile family has ended. Their father passed on last year He got sick after losing his Sons and I don't think he recovered. He was buried in Kzn We went to bury him..

LISA

I stood at the reception Tired as hell..

Mercy: Mrs Khanyile

Me: Is my husband available? He said he will be at 13:00

Mercy: Yes Mam'

She went to open the elevator for me and held the food I had brought for my husband....

Me: Thank you so much Mercy

I went in And it led me to his office..

I greeted his PA and went in. He stood up immediately when he saw me..

Hector: I don't like you leaving the house much Especially in your state

Me: You love my ground beef chilly I brought you some. Plus I need the exercise

He walked up to me and kissed me Then he kissed my tummy..

Hector: You 8 months pregnant You know you can just call everything will be brought for you. That's why I hired someone to help you

I sat down..

Me: Stop fussing

When Hector handed me the bottle of water and tissues at the funeral I didn't know it was going to lead here. He learned that I was Nzilo's helper He still let me keep my job since he was the one to live in his house.

I didn't have much time with Nzilo But Hector reminds me so much of him. The way he carries himself The way he loves and cares for me. We instantly fell in love as I was busy working for him

Sponsored

AD

The way he loves and cares for me. We instantly fell in love as I was busy working for him And 2 years later we tied the knot. I'm pregnant with our first child It's a boy and we going to call him Nzilo..

We started eating..

Me: Is it good because my cravings can just make add anything and everything?

He smiled..

Hector: It's good

Me: Even if it wasn't good You wouldn't tell me

Hector: Because I love my wife and I don't want to get a divorce as yet by bashing what you cook lately

Me: You the one who chose to get me pregnant So suffer

He smiled..

Hector: I guess it's my punishment

We shared in the lunch..

Hector: I love you Mrs Khanyile

Me: I love you too

DLOZI

I had to move back home after my Father's death. Our cousin Hector fired me because I was slacking at work and getting a lot of things wrong. He hired a fit candidate to continue with the winery in Cape Town..

I'm mostly living off on my baby daddy. He got full custody of the kids Sends me RR4000 spousal support every month. This year will be the last so I'll have to figure out what I'll do after this year..

We no longer have my father's cattle I only have he house and I live alone..

Life hasn't been easy on me since the death of my parents and brothers

LIHLE KHANYILE

Dr: Your CD4 count is low Taking your meds?

Me: I am ARVs are not easy

Dr: I know

The prison life has not been easy for me. Not being with a woman sexually you'll have to make a plan. Most of these guys here are sick And I got sick. From the one that I was fucking..

I've lost weight I'm just suffering. Nightmares still visit me and I have no visitors anymore. I wish the judge somehow gave me a death penalty because I can't anymore. I'll be here until I die..

I took my pills Fixed my pants and was woken out to my cell. Even the orange uniform no longer fits me It's baggy. I've lost so much weight and it's not funny. Physically if I have to get into a fight I won't be able to defend myself well because healthwise I'm not doing well..

To know I'll be here until I die Makes it worse...

GABI

I had to adjust back to life because of my Son. Sedi and Ace's death were not easy on me. I felt like I failed Sedi She died the same way as her biological mother did. Killed by a man that she loved Who claimed to love her too..

My Son we were making it Taking it day by day..

THANDEKA GUBHELA

Jackson was moved to the Cape Town to head the winery there. Wase left with him since they married. They even adopted a cute little girl..

I decided to learn a couple of things at work I'm now working at the dispensary. Life has been good for me Very good for me..

Dad: When will you start dating again? You said there's someone interested in you? A doctor that comes at the clinic for his appointments

Me: He's not married Doesn't have kids. Younger than me but I am good with Man Dad

Dad: Thandeka

Me: After what I've been through I'm good

Dad: I understand my child

Me: Unless you trying to get rid of me

Dad: Yes.. You old and still living with your old man You neee to start dating and get married too

Me: I don't know

Dad: Try and accept his invitation for lunch?

I shrugged my shoulders..

Me: I'll ask Gogo or Lisa if he's good then if he is I might give him a chance

Dad: Good ask the gifted ones they won't mislead you

I nodded..

Dad: I never thought you would change your ways. 3 years later you are the Daughter I've always wanted you to be. I'm proud of you

Me: Thank you Dad

He gave me a hug

..... THE END.....